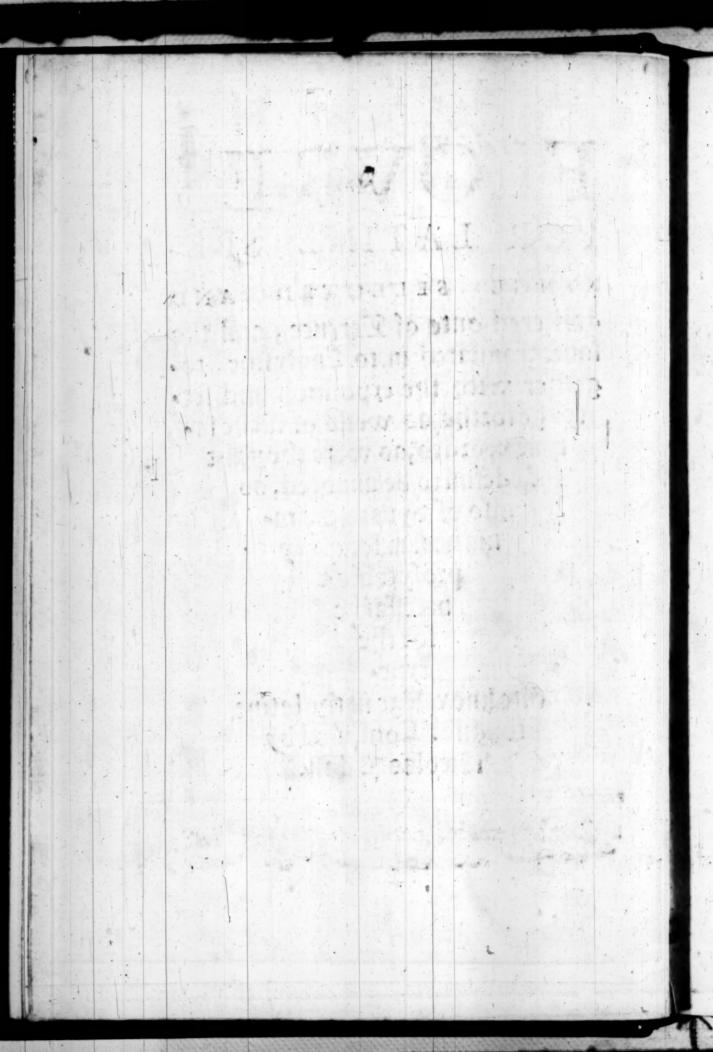
FLOVRES

FOR LATINE SPE-

gathered oute of Terence, and the same translated in to Englyshe, together with the exposition and set tynge for the as welle of such elatine wordes, as were thought nedefull to be annoted, as also of dyners grammatical rules, very profytable and necessarye for the expendite knowlege in the latine

dite knowlege in the latine tongue: Lompiled by 12icolas Ddall.





Micolai Vdalli carmen endecasyl= labum ad libellum suum.

SI certum est tibi pertinax libelle
In multas hominum manus uenire,
Doctorumque libet subire nasum,
Sannas, uerbera, iurgium, cachinnos,
Perme sit tibi liberum uagari.
I quocunque uoles tuo periclo.
Securus poteras domi latere,
Et mecum poteras manere tutus.
Nunc es publicus, haud meus libellus.
Nec possum tibi iam patrocinari,
Nec suffragi, gratiamque uulgi,
Aut uitam, geniumque polliceri.
Orbis sed tibi, multitudinisque
Standum iudicio, uel est cadendum.

Illius

I Ioannis Lelandi Londinensis

decastichon.

Cădidus exactă monstrare Teretius arte

Eloquij nouit Roma diserta tui.

Illius

Illius ex horto flores selegit amænos
Vdallus cup idæ sedulus instar apis.
Ouoq; labor pueris studiosis gratior esset,
Transtulit in patrios uerba latina sonos.
Insuper et scholion, facudæ munera linguæ,
Addidit, æterna uiuere digna cedro.
Vos igitur iuuenes Vdallu ornate Britanni.
Sic fluat e uestro comicus ore lepos.

¶ Edmundi Ionsoni carmen in laudem operis.

Parbarie lingua pulsa qui scire latina,
Duig; breui sieri te pore doctus aues,
Huc lege Romani flores sermonis habente
Non alius quales hortulus edit opes.
Hunc lege, qui lepidi ueri sima sensa Tereti
Promit, et obscuros explicat arte locos.
Huc lege, qui idus, limatus, dulcis amœnus
Verba loqui ueteru more latina docet.
Vallo meritas tali pro munere grates.
Aeternum digno uiuere, lector age.

Pistola nuncupatoria.

Nicolaus Vdallus suauißimo discipulorum suorum grēgi salutem plurimam dicit.



VANO VAM
initio quidem, ut ingenue fatear, non
mea uoluntate ad
hanc docendi prouinciam capeßenda
inductus, sed partim

aßiduis, eisdemque importunisimis amicorum quorunda solicitationihus efflagitationihus que compulsus, partim nescio quo
meo fato protrusus uideri poteram, nunc
tamen, postquam egregia quorundam uestrum indoles luculentam sane minimeque
duhitatam spem ostendit, fore aliquando,
ut ad insignem aliquam eruditionem euadatis, tantum abest, ut me instituti, cœptique
pæniteat, ut nihil profecto hodie prius habeam, aut antiquius. Quapropter quam
sorte

Epistola

forte nactus sum spartam, ornare, prout Græcorum prouerbiu admonet, mihi proposui, planeque constitutum habeo, superis bene iuuantibus, in hanc gnauiter curam incumbere, insignitérque in eo elaborare, ut uos ex immanissimis barbariei faucibus quamprimum eripiam, atque ex tenebrofa obstrusaque inscitiæ caligine uindicem, ad politioris literaturæ puritatem, lucem, claritudine. Nec dici me hercule potest, quato desyderio flagrem, quantaque quum omnium qui literis sunt dediti, tum uestris, duntaxat honestis et rectis, studijs proficiendi cupiditate ardeam. Iam inde enim ab eo tempore, quo in meam uos scholam, et disciplinam recæpi, parentis erga uos animum induisse me fateor, semperque existimasse in eorundem me locum succedere, a quibus traditi mibi ad instituendum estis. Quod cum ita sit, ut est , quam mihi rem gratam, et iucundam, quam porro lætabilem, et gloriosam putatis fore, si uos aliquando

nuncupatoria.

quando ad eas in disciplina uixes accrescere, et peruenire nidero, ut exuperatis enictisq iftis grammaticarum præceptionum, et rudimentorum difficultatibus, ac uelut salebris, ad iucundisimam, eademque multo uberrimi fructus latinorum authorum lectionem studium transferre ualeatis. Ad hanc autem maturitatem cum animaduerterem non alia demum ratione perueniri posse, nisi si quis in promptu iam ante,et ad manum habeat bonam, atque adeo diuitem latini sermonis supellectilem, sedulo equidem mihi faciundum putaui, ne uobis deesset unde ea potissime facultas parari possit, et latini sermonis copia, puritas nitor, elegantia, nullo, aut certe quamminimo negotio perdisci. Scripsi itaque uobis suauisimi tyrunculi quasdam latinė loquedi formulas, ad cotidiani sermonis usum et copiam sane quamaccommodatissimas. Eas uero ex Publii Terentij potisimum comcedis delegimus, quod is scriptor ad informan=

Epistola

mandam, instruendam que linguam puerilem maxime omniti idoneus, citraque controuersiam facile princeps uideatur, utpote per quem ipsum Tullium Ciceronem, summum alioqui latinitatis magistrum, ad tantu eloquentiæ fastigium profecise constet, id quod quum ipsemet de se fatetur alicubi, imo potius gloriatur, tum scripta eius ubique tantum non clamant. Porro latina ipse anglice interpretatus sum, quo uos quoque latina uernacule, aut e contrario latine uer= nacula absque molestia nel negotio, et cum aliqua ratione ac gratia, nec interim ineptis prorsus atque absurdis, quod plæriq; faciunt, sed appositis et accommodatis uerbis reddere addiscatis. Neque uero putetis uelim nullum esse operæ precium, si quis latina apte in maternum uertere sermonem calleat. Nam si Cicero quedam ex Græcis tam poetis, quam oratoribus, ac philosophis, latine interpretado, que in suos refer= ret libros operæ precium existimare se fecisse

nuncupatoria.

cisse non nusquam gloriatur, si Terentius plus sibilandis statuit, maioremque gloriam posuit in uertendis Græcorum antiquis fabulis, quam inueniendis suis nouis, si ide Terentius rem nibilo minus ingeniofam arbitratus est ex bonis gracis bona latina facere, quam si ipse de suo noua excogitasset, quæ scriberet, et posteris legenda traderet,si denique ingenij argumentum, et non postremæ laudis opus existimatur,bona uernacula sic uerbis latinis mutare, ut interim seruetur utriusque linguæ idiotismus, et gratia, qui minus id quoque e diuerso maximæ laudi dari par sit, et uel summi artificis opus haberi conueniat, ex bonis latinis scilicet reddere bona uernacula? Verum, ut redeam quô cœpi tendere, nec iusto diutius in hijs hæream, imo consilij uobis factique mei rationem compendio expediam, addidi, sicubi opus id esse uidebatur, quædam uelut scholia, quibus tum sensus poetæ explicetur, tum uerba ipsa HOM

Epistola

non paulo declarentur apertius . Si qua insignis aut elegans incidit metaphora, indicaui. Si qua figura occurrit, admonui. Si qua fabula interuenit, non sum grauatus altiuscule repetitam narrare. Si quid quod ad latinitatem egregie faceret, sese obtulit, non commisi, ut præteriretur silentio. Si quid ad rationem grammaticam pertinere uisum est, non piguit enucleare. Si quid proverbij interspersum est, exposui. Si quod nocabulu obscurius indicatu est, illustrani. Si qua formula a communi, uulgarique, et usitata latine loquedi ratione paulo alienior apparuit, rationem, reddidi, citatis, ubi res posceret, atque adhibitis ex optimis quibusque et probatisimis authoribus exemplis ac testimonijs. Denique ut finem tandem faciam, quicquid usquam obiectum est, quod puerile ingenium indiciumue retardare in legendo posse uidererur, quantumuis id bumile foret aut leue, sedulo adnotaui, uestris scilicet studys quamoptime

nuncupatoria.

consultum cupiens, omnibusq; omnium uestrum commodis nusquam non libentisime deseruiens. Proinde hæc quidem, quæ commemoraui, omnia, pingui, quod dicitur, crassaque ac rudi Minerua tradidi, et uereor,ne quorundam opinione, iudicio, sententiaque, nimis etiamnu anxie, nimis scrupulose, nimis denique, ut ita loquar, frustulatim persecutus sim, utique dum singula ad iudicij uestri immaturitatem, et captus teneritudinem attempero. Sed nimisquam mihi, in hocduntaxat negotio, placuit illud, quod dici solet, indoctius modo apertius, præsertim, cum scirem quam maxime opus esset, nil nisi uelut præmansum uobis in os inseri. Porro ipsum opusculu FLO-RES TERENTII libuit inscribere, quoniam hæ formulæ, quas uobis iam nuncupamus, ex eius poetæ lepidisimis iuxta atque elegantissimis comœdys, quasi horto quodam fragrantisimo, et ad miraculum uario, amcenoque topiario, ordine omnes Selecta

Epistola nuncupatoria. selecta sunt, et excerpta. Hiis igitur laborum nostrorum quasi primitiis fruimini,tăquam arrabone, ac pignore tum nostri erga nos summi amoris, tum officij ac fidei. Quodsi prodesse hæc conducereque uestris studijs intellexerimus, alia, fauente Christo, dabimus propediem altiora, atque maiora. Vestræ autem partes erunt suauissimi tyrones, omni, quod aiunt, pede stare, omnibus ingenij neruis contendere, ac mo. dis omnibus curare, ne nostros sudores laboresque frustremini, ne ue nostrum boc tantum oleum et operam eludatis, sed potius, ut conceptæ de nobis tûm spei, tûm expectationi positis per omnia responde-

nachorum ordinis Diui Augustini pridie calendas Martias,
Anno post natum Chris
stum. 1534.

re. Valete.

TABVLA.

Absente nobis, 79. Amâbo. 80. Amolimini 27. Antiphrafis the fie gure. 26. Antiquu obtines.2 7. Aliorfum quam, atg, ac, 37. Accersio.38. Accerfo. 38. Arcello. 38. Ante expectatu. 40. An. +3. Aucupium. +8. Aucupor. +8. Aucupari laudem. +8. .84. unari quæftű.48. An adiectine or relatife of the masculine gebre iopned with a fubftane tife of the nentre gene dre. 54. Alias res agis.59. Authoritatem defugere. 60. Affentari. 66. Adulatio, 67.

4

C,

)

Aliquid monstri alut. 5. Adulor deponens. 67. Adulari cu datiuo.68. Adulari cum accusao tiuo, ibid. Adulo an actife, ibid. Adulor passiuum.69. Adulo neutrum. 69. Admitto.i.fieri fino,89. Alligo. 92. Adiutrix. 97. adiutor. ibidem. aftu. 99. attica eloquentia.112. adeo. 119. aegritudo, and zgros tatio. 120. abidum. 131. aliter atg. 134. accufandus. 142 aequales. 1+7. augesco. 148. aegresco. ibid. actum eft. 151. arbiter. 155. antithelis. 156. aquile fenectus.158. acta res eft. 161. arraboni.166,

TAB

ab, in apposition. 177. aurum. 178. aequi bonics facere, & æqui bonics cosul.179. adunco naso.200.

Bona uerba queso.3.
Beneficiu initum. 27.
Beneficium comprobare. ibidem.
Blandiri.69.
Bolus. 170.

Coprobare benefi, 27.
The comparatine degre

psed sor the positif. 37.
Cotineo pro taceo.38.
Comessor. 64.
Comessario, 64.
Carnifex, pscelest, 31.
Conferentur, 87.
Clam, 91.
Canis, 92.
Consider, psidem.
Considers ibidem.
Considers ibidem.
Criminor. 96.
coturbare rationes 97.

VLA.

Conflata. 97. Cras crastinus.101. corradere.122. concedo. 124. caue faxis.ibidem. caue cadas. ibid. cura fiat. ibidem. como. 130. cædimus fermon. 131, compos noti. 1+0. carlo. 1+7. conualesco. 148 crudesco.ibid. consenesco with other Berbes in sco, ibidem. confulo.149. caueo te, et tibi.159. copiæ.170. cotidie et cotidian.177 caudex. 184. consequi.188. comis ibidem. confuto.192. cefius, a, um. 199. Defugere authoritatem. 60. Dolus. 70. Dolus malus, ibidem,

TABVLA.

Deartuare.36. Dudu, iamdudu, Nuper pridem, ia pridem. 87. Differo. 113. Differor. 11+. Dare ponas. 122. Dare suppliciu ib. Demum et denig.133. Disciplina. 137. Dormire in utramuis aurem. 142. duras dare.146. Dummodo 152. Definibus. 155. Deperire, 159. Deambulatum . 164. Drachma. 165. Deiydero. 177. Dictu ac factu.ibidem. Deamo. 181. Dos dotis. 182. Diffluere. 191. Depexus. 192. Displiceo mihi. 193. Eclipsis of the Berbe de cet oportet & others 22 Expropta memoria.23 Et, fet foz id eft.38. 62.

Ex quo. 40. Ex eo. 40. Exillo.40. Eclipsis uerboum. 47. Emphalis.5+. Enallage.81. Exculpo.85. Exempla edere, exeme pla facere. 101. Ecquis.105. Ecque. 106. Edico. 18. Edictum. ibidem. Egero.ibidem. Eloquor ibidem. Exemplum. 114. Exemplar.ibidem. Exaugere.129. Ecce, et en. 131. Eccu eccă, eccos eccas, ellű ellä, ellos ellas.ibi. Exigere.135. Enocatio.153. Eho, et ehodum.159. Exilire. 169. eclipfis. 179. exorare.199. Forum.6.

T A B

Futilis.17. Foras. foris. 37. Falfum. 38. Fictum, 39. Floccus. 55. Flocci facio. 55. Faba in me cudetur.60. Flagitium facere, 60. Fors. fortuna.73. Flabellum. 75. Fabrica. 85. Fabricor ibidem. Formidolofus.89. Facio et fio. 94. Furtum, 92. Fiducia, 95. Flagitium. 104. Fatuus. 110. Fac fcribas Fides. 133, Fortung, narum. 151. Fenestram aperire. 153. Frugi. 162, et. 171. Futurum exactum, 163. Fauces. 170. Frugalitas. 171. Fingere uultum . 136. Fortunam fingere, ibi.

VLA:

G

Grandis.27.
Gestio. 72.
Gemini datiui eidem
additi uerbo.88.
Gratulor. 185.

Glaucus, ca, cum, 199,

H

Homo quisquam.57.
Homo nemo. 72.
Habere.i. inueniste. 99.
Hesternus. 100.
Hercules .105.
Habere gratiam.112.
Heu, et proh. 130.
Hoc uide. 133.

The infinitife mode put
abfolutely.17.
Initum beneficia comprobare.27.
In procliui. 22.
Intendere.24.
Interealoci.40.
Iocularium malum. 25.
Impotentem este. 29.
Inuestigare, 51.
Iocari. 59.

TABVLA.

Jocus. 59. Infinitife mode foz the preterpfectenfe of the indicatine mode.63. Interrogo.72. Impendio, 73. Impendio magis.74. Impendio minus. ibid. Interfiet p interfit . 32. Ifte per contemptu.84. Inceffus. 99. Induor uestem , uel uefte, 104. Infulfus, 110, Id temporis, id gtatis, ifthuc gratis . 119. Infcribere ædes. 123. Infimulare, 127. Ignosco, 128. Inueni. i.intellexi, fene fi+ 129. Is quæsitum. 138. Imprudens. 144. Imporens. ibid. Inuerto, ibid. Inuertere uerba.ibid. Infernio. 147. Inualesco, 143.

Intrudo. 156,
Incipere. 165.
Inceptare.ibid.
Infcitia. 167.
Infcitia. 167.
Infcitia. 167.
Infcitia. 167.
Infcitia. 167.
Infcitia. 167.
In mentem tienit. 195.
Inops. 197.
Inuenerit, i. paraue.
rit. 198.
Ineptus. 151.
Iacere fundamēta. 153.
Intendere uocem. 157.
Intendere animum uel
ingenium.ibid.
Haccitiones,,p hæ.182.
K

Kome. 64. Komazo,ibidem.

Laborat è dolore, s.
Lagena. 38.
Ludere. 59.
Longe gentium. 77.
Liberalis. 82.
Lites. 86.
Ligurire. 100.
Lectus. 120.
Lucre pænas. 122.

4 1

TAB

Luere supplicium, ibid.
Lacesso. 124.
libido.127.et. 192.
luculentus, ta, tum.159.
luxuriosus. 171.
lenis.133.
libra Romana.182.
luxuria. 192.
luxus. ibidem.
lasciuia. ibidem.
lasciuis ibidem.

Mode infinitive abfo. lutelp put.17. Manibus pedibus g.21, Memoria exprompta. 23. Meiloci atg ordinis. +7. Monstrum. 58. Monfirum pro monstratione. ibidem. SHode infinitife foz the pzeterperfectenfe of the indicatine mode.63. Minime gentium. 76. Mulcto. 90. Miserrimus fugio

V L A.

tando.86. Melius.i.lautius. 111. Monere. 116. Me ponitet. i mihi pas rum uidetur. ibidem. Moror re. 124. Molior.130. Minime mirum 131. Maxume. 135. memorabile. 138. malum, 139. modo. 142. modus promissimus.163. mina. 132. Minerua. 193. meo modo . i . ut uo. 10.99. muneror. 137. Nodum in scyrpo que 115. 33. The negations mas kpnge a moze Begement denyall. 42. Nemo homo. 72, Num. 43. Nusg terrarum. 77. Nemo quisquam. 106,

TAB

the pfe of ne ano.117. Noxa. 136. Noxæ dedere ibid. Noxales actiones. ibi. Neuter alteri.145.

Nequam. 172.

Nesciat for nesciet 192. Nuncius in the mafcu-Pine dendze 149.

Nuncium in the neutre gendecibidem.

Nuncia, nunciæ, in the feminine gendze, ibide.

Nunc foz iam, foz preterea, foz insuper, and adhæc. 195:

Nos merg. 154.

Nolo mentiare, foz ut mentiare. 173.

Nos foz cgo. 199.

Occaperat pro caperat. 40.

Obsecrare. 49.

Omnium rerum uicile tudo eft. fo.

Oftentum . 58.

Ouem lupo commite

VLA.

tere. 94.

Odium. 102.

Oportunus,109.

Omphale. 105.

Obricere. 117.

Offendo. 135.

Obsequi. 147.

Oculis non uidi. 155.

Oprara loqui 166.

Opperior.ibidem.

Operio ibidem.

Oppido'. 170.

Obsecundare. 181.

Omifio i animo neglio

genti. 193.

Offirmare animu. 199.

Pzefent tenfe fette foz

the future. 7. Pistrinum. 16.

Proximus fum egomet

mihi. 19.

Perfluo. 38.

Per ætatem. 39.

Postilla. 40.

Post ea. ibidem.

Plus iopned with a nominatiue, an accufatine,

02 an ablatine cafe ino

TABVLA.

differentlp. 4+. Præ 52. Præ quam.53. Pre ut. ibid. Pili non facio. 55. Precarium. 56. Precario. ibidem. Precario habere ibid. Precario regnare ibid. Precario studere. 57. Precario possidere. ib. Precario cocedere. ib. Precario petere ibid. prodigia. 58. portentum ibid. prodeo. 64. prouoco. ibidem. parelcon. 72.. percontor ibidem. puto. 74. pesiulus 75. præsente nobis. 79. præsente testibus. ibid. præsente amicis.ibid. præsente legatis. ibid. prospicere. 89.et.183. Pallium, chlamis . 90. patronus ibidem.

palmarium. roo. palma, ibidem. palmam ferre. ibidem. pendere pœnas. 122. pendere supplicium.ib. periclum pro periculum. 127. procax. 129. proco. et proci. ibid. præfagio. 130. pulto. 135. plumbum. 185. proteruitas.181. preposition de ibidem. Potior, gouernpnge a genitine cafe plurel, of this nown res. 139. and donernynge an accufa. tine of other cafuelle mozdes.140. Participles channged into the nature of nos wnes foure maner mapes. 142. præpediti. 156. pronincia. 157. paululum quid. 139, pompa.175.

TABVLA.

preftruere uiam. 153. panitet with offer ber Bes imperfonats. 162. perdiut pro pdant. 180. poftulo. 184. præmonstrator. ibid. persona enocans.153. persona euocata.ibid. pleonasmus the fre qure. 155. post.i. postca. Quis nam homo.57. Que fozid eft. 62. Qui tacet, consentire uidetur. 66. Quo gentium.77. Quando getium. ibid. Qui cum, cum quo. 89. Quanti eft. 91. Quid se faciat . Quid illi fiet. 94. Quamprimum. 107. Quid pro quod. 128. Quid turbæ eft. 133. Quamobrem. 141. Qui p quomodo.147. Quod pro quodeune B. 155.

Quam p quantu. 147. a Relatine oz an adieca tife of the masculine ge dze, iopned with a fuß . fantine of the neutre gendre. 54. Remoratus eft. 55. Reputo. 74. Reticere. 117. Rescio. 118. Rescisco.ibid. Religio.129. Redditur. 154. Restituitur. ibid. Res mihi ad raftros redit.189. Refundere. 192, Ruo.144 Subducereig. Scrupuli.32. Scyrpus.33. Subunio. 40. Scelus pro sceletto.54 Senex.ibidem. Senium. ibidem.

Sal. 61.et. 111.

TABVLA

Synechdoche.71. Sciscitor. 72. Symbolum.76. Siet pro fit. 73.et.127. Syncope. 86. et. 99. Senex for rugofus.8+. Si dis placet . 99. Si deus uoluerit. ibid. Sacrilegus. ibidem. Satietas, 102. Stultus. 110. Stolidus ibidem. Sallitudo. III. Salfus. ibidem. Syliphus. ibidem. Soccus. 129. Studium placendi.122. Simul cũ nuncio . 124. Scitum.f. dictum.127. Surdo canis. 123. Surdo narras fabus lam.ibidem. Satago. 129. Solicitare, 132. Sordesco. 1+8. Satrapes, oz Satrapa. Satrapeia.ibid. (150 Solicitos habere.151.

Sis foz fi uis, an epple, tyne.143. Solicitus. ibidem. Suspicor . 169. Stipes. 184. Suppeditare sumpe tus.-189. Suppositus.196, Subdiritius. 197. Subditus. ibidem. Similis. ibidem. Sparso ore. 200. Solum. 132. Sultis foz fi uultis. 142. Struor. 157. Struere ignem. 157. Struere fallaciam.ibid. Struere milites. ibid. Talenii.33. et.152. Transfluo.39. Tantum, quantum, ali. quantum, multu, paus lum, with other lpke adnerbes, iopned with positines. 41. Tanto, quanto, aliquanto, multo, paulo. &c. iopned with conte

TABVLA.

parafines.41. Tota erras uia. 43. Techna. 85. Tacere, 118. Tantisper iopned with dum.119. Temperantia 126, Tmelis the figure. 152. Tenfes of verbes beni ded By Brocin. 163. Vadum. 23. Vanum. 33. Verborū eclipsis . 47. Vro hominem . +9. Vro. 50. Vro Bled foz a BerBe neutre paffine, ibidem. Vrere hominem.ibide. Vicissitudo est rerum omnium, ibidem, Vestigare. 51. Vr pro utinã.53. et. 180. Verbes actines oz neufres in o, and deponentes in 02, in one and the fnme fignification . 67. Vbi locorum.77. Vbiloci.ibidem.

see.

id.

lio

40

ke

tß

0.

10

Vbi primum.ibidem. Villa. 78. Villæ partes due, ibid. Villa rustica, ibidem. Villa urbana. ibidem, Vetus. 82. Vietus. 83. Viere.ibidem. Veternosus.ibidem. Vt.i.quomodo. 93. Vbi .i.ubicung.107. Vide sis.143. Verbes in sco. 148. Vterg alteri. 151. VerBes impfonals.159. VerBes copouned with per.161. Voyces of the imperatine mode in to, tote, & tor. 164. Vicem and uice.176. Vices ibidem. Verum a nowne . 189. Velfoz etiam. 180. Vbi. i. in quibus ibide. Vidua. 193. Viuere. 194. Vita.ibidem.

TABVLA

Viso. 124.
Vterg alteri.145.
Vterg utrig. ibidem.
Vt estem. 149.
Vt foz quàmuis, oz licet.151.
1002des Betokenpage
space of tyme.120.
Vnum.i, solum. 121.

Vtor.122.
Volo daum. 126.
Vim mihi intulit. 176.
Vim fibi intulit.ibid.
Vultus fingere. 136.
Vna fimul. 138.

Z
Zeugma the figure of confiruction. 199.

FINIS IN-DICIS.

Dut of Andria in the Prologue.



6.

of

Nimum ad scribendum appulit, Be applied Bis mynde to wayfinge.

Id solum negotif credidir sibi dari: Be thoughte ba

Bufpnes But that .

Multo aliter euenire intelligit. Be percepe neth bit moche otherwofe to chance or to comme to paffe.

Animum aduortite. Take Bebe; 02 fette

In the fyaft acte and fyaft Scene of the fame.

Alftec intro auferte. haue in this geare. Adefdum. Come hyther.

Paucis te uolo. I wolde freake a wozde oz

Curenter recte hec. Lette theje thyngen well bone.

Expecto quiduelis. I wold fain know what your wyl, oz pleasure is. Dz I longe, oz des spre to knowe pour mynd, wyl, oz pleasure. In memoria habeo. I remembre it well, oz I beare it well in mynde,

Habeo

Out of

Habeo gratiam. I thanke pou.

Mihi hoc molestum est. This greneth me. Quin tu uno uerbo dic. But sap on at ones or gurckely.

Quid eft quod me uelis? what is bit that

pou molbe with me!

Rem omnem a principio audies, Yon Ball Bere al the mater even from the begynnpng. Excellit ex ephæbis. He is paste childehode, De, he weveth a manne, or he groweth to mannes state.

Qui feire posses? how might a man know! Sapienter uitam instituit . he taketh a wife

wap of fpupnge.

Ab hinc triennium. The peres now gone. Commigrauit huic uicinic. He hath remoned into this quarters of parties, De, he is come to dwelle hereby.

Mulier ægregia forma. A woman of epcelo

Pent Beantie.

Mulier ztate integra. A woman beinge in hir beste peres, De a woman beinge in the flower of her tyme, or a woman nothpuge broken with age.

Vereor ne quid apportet mali. I feare lefte that it may cause somme displeasure. D2, I feare that it woll do some hust, 02, no good. Pudice witam agit. She squeth honestely.

oz chaftey. Parce ac duriter uitam agit. He fouets faupngep and Barbelp.

Lana ac tæla uictum quæritat. Se gettets Ber lynynge with fpynnynge and caropnge. Captus eft . He is taken, D2, Be is in the mare, oz fe is in the lafe. And paouerBially, Be is in foz a Birbe, oz Be is in By the weke. Habet . Be Bfethe Bir, Da Be kepethe Bya companye.

Dic fodes . Telle me B prape pon / Telle on a good felowipppe . Telle me if pou

Be a good felome.

Habet fux uita modum. He Bath gouernace of his owne lyfe, Dz, he is at his owne oze dryng: Da, fe is no mane ma Buf Bie own. Quid opus eft uerbis ? matte nebe many mozdes:

Vitro ad me uenit . He came to me of Bis

owne mpnde.

Quid obstat ! what lette is there ! O factum bene . D Bappy chaunce .

Quid multis moror ! tobp bo & Bothe pou with my longe communication ? why bo 3 make all thefe many wordes!

Eius caufa. foz Bie fake.

Nihil fuspicor mall. 3 mpftrufte oz mpfdeme no yele.

H 2

Adolef-

Out of

Adolescentula, forma et uultu adeo modesto, adeo uenusto, ut nihil supra. A ponge
thonge of Beautie and countenaunce, so demure and so faire or wel fauoured with all,
that nothunge mape excede and passe, or be
more excellent.

Adolescentula preter ceteras forma honnesta et liberali: A ponge thonge of Beautie moze comely and goodly than the others,

oz than mofte parte Be.

Perculfit mihi animum, It went euen to the

Bery Barte of me.

Quam timeo! Home greatly I fere!

Satis cum periculo. with perple and danger pnough. De in no epttel ieoperdie or perple. Cur te is perditum? why go you aboute to cast away your selfe?

Quid feci? what have I bone?

Quid commeruis what punpsthement haue I deserned ? De what punpsthement am I woothpe to haue?

Quid peccaui. wont Baue I offended?

Recte putas. Pon thynke as it is.

Venit postridie ad me. Be came onto me the mozowe after, 02, the nepte day after. Indignum facinus. A Bameful dede, an ab hompnable acte, an hepnous offence. A mis-

ehenone pranke or pagiant,

Descedo

Discedo ab illo. I departed from Bym.
His rebus prescripsisti finis. You have appoynted an ende in these matters. You have sette a tyme whan these thynges hall cesse of have an ende.

Sine meo me uiuere modo. Suffre me to

lyne after myn owne facion.

Manibus pedibus pobnixe omnia facit. He doeth all thrnges with hande and foote, or with tothe and naple, as moche as in him lyeth, Dr, he doeth all that ever he maye ryaht busply.

Incommodat mihi. Be difeafeth me, Dz, be doeth me difplesure, Dz, be nopeth me.

Obsequitur illi. Be foloweth his mynde oz appetite, oz he is ruled by hym.

In te nihil sit moræ. Let there be no delape not tarpenge in pou, oz on pour behalfe.

Mihi exorandus est. I must entreate Bym. Obserues illum, quid agat. watche Bym

well what he doeth.

Obserues quid captet consilif. watche what counsaple be taketh: De, waite what be en

tendeth, oz adupfeth to do.

Eamus iam nuc intro. Euen now go we in. I præ, sequar. Go pou befoze, and I wolle folowe oz come after.

In the seconde Scene.

H 3

Iple

Out of

Iple exit foras. Hym felf now cometh forth.
Nulli nerbum fecit. He spake not a worde
to any manne: 02, he never made worde to
any manne.

Non ægre eam rem tulit . He toke no dif-

pleafure therwith.

Sine tuo malo. without any pour harme:02, without any pl 02 displeasure to pou warde. Non præuideram . I forsawe it not, 02, I forsawe no suche thinge.

Eho dum ad me . Hither a litte fparfa, Da

cum nere to me BptBer.

Quid hic uult ? what wolde he Baue nowe

02, mbat is the matier nowe?

Nihil ad me attinet. It pertepnets nothing to me: 02, I have nothinge to bo therwith. Non hercle intelligo. In good southe I knowe not, what you meane.

Verberibus cesum te in pistrinum dedam. 3' wolf aff to currie the, and than cafte the into

the mpfle to dzawe.

Bona uerba queso. Speke fapze I pzape you, oz pzouerbially, You woll nat do as you save. Hoz those wozdes be alwayes of the wzyters Bsed and spoken ironice, that is to save in mockage oz derision: As if one Bulde save, I wolle cause the bzaynes to slee oute of thy beed, and the other Bulde in moce Andria.

in mockage, fcozne, and berifpon anfwere and fape thus : You wolfe not & trome : De tous, pou molle not doo as you fape S trome , be moughte fape bit elegauntly and proprety in latyne, Bona uerba quefo, Pet grue De fapze language & Befeche you Bartely. Nihil me fallis. Ebou canfte not Begple me, oz, g knowe the wel inoughe. Ne temere facias. Plape nat the foole.

Ne dicas tibi non predictnm . Save nat But you were totbe it Befoge: 02, fare not But

that it was Beweb pou Befoge.

3

2

E

0

e

In the thyabe Scene. TIntellexi illius fententiam . B Baue percepned fis mynde, og fis wordes . Quid agam incertum eft. I canne not telle what I mape do. Illius uite timeo. I feare Bit woll cofte Bpm Bie Ppfe. Huius minas timeo. I feare Bie manaffing and thzetnpnge, Seni uerba dare difficile eft. It is Barbe to

becepue the ofbe man.

Adhac mala hoc accedit etiam. In the necke of all thofe mpfchiefes , this alfo commeth.

Grauida

Out of

Grauida est e Pamphilo. She is with chyto

Audire est opere precium. It is a wozlde

Obnt mortem . He is beeb.

Mihi non fit uerisimile. It semeth not true Into me, De I can in no wyse thynke oz Beseue hit trewe.

In the fourthe Scene.

Vereor quid fiet. I fere what the matter is. In the fyfthe Scene.

MHoccine est humanum factum? Is this a gentyll dede oz touche, D2, was, 02, is this courteisly done.

Quid illud eft? what is that?

Proh den atg hominum fidem. D the faith of god and man : 02 out alas.

Quid est si hec non contumelia est? What is this, if hit be not a thrnge done or sapte in

despyte?

Nonne oportuit prescisse me ante? Hadde it not ben mete and convenient, that I Bulde

Baue knowen of it Befoze

Non prius communicatum oportuit? Had it not ben mete, that I mulde haue ben tolde of it befoze, Dz, that I muld haue ben made preup to it befoze?

Miseram me. A weeteged womd that I am.

Quod

Andria. Quod uerbum audio ? Bhatte a mozde do & Berer Pereo funditus . I am ptterfpe Indoone oa caffe away. Aliquid monftri alunt. They Byde 02 cloke fome painey faulte, Ex Chiliadibus Erasmi, Nemini obtrudi illa poteft. She can not be Byfted awape to any Body. Itur ad me. They come to me. Abi domum. Bo thy ways Bome, oz, gette the Bome . Abi cito. Hens at ones , 02 , gette the Bens at ones. Quid facerem ! Sogat Bulbe I Baue done ? 02, mbat Bulde B do : Quid primum exequar ? what Ball Boz maye g goo fyaft in Banbe withall, 02, what Ball & fraft do. Me impediunt cura. Thonght og Bufpnes of many thynges letteth me. Meo animo libinum eft. It is mpn appetite! 02, Bit is my pleasure , 02 Bit fandethe with mp fantafpe. Peropus eft. It is very nedefult. Quis hic loquitur ? who fpeaketh Bere ? O falue Pamphile? mbatte god faue pon mayfter Pamphilus. Quid agitur : what do pon, 02, home goeth the AS

6

be

10

02

8:

ie

is

18

is

in

de

36

ad

de

de

m.

Out of

the mortde? 02, howe standeth the case? Laborat e dolore. She laboreth of child, in this place of Terèce: but it may be other wise psid bi reson of som other word addid. He Laborat e dolore capitis, dentium, ocu lorum. &c. he is speke 02 disesed with peine in the feed, tethe, epes. ac.

In hunc diem constitutæ sunt nuptiæ. The marpage was appoputed agapust this dape. Egoisthuc conari queam? Can I goo as

Bout oz attempt fuche a thynge?

Mihi suum animum atg omnem uitam cre dicit. He hathe commptted, oz putte his barte oz stomacke and all his lyfe into my handes. Hoz that that we save commonstre, he hathe putte all his truste and hope in me.

Adeo me ignauum putas ? Do you topnke

me fuche a daffarde, oz, fo bnmanto ?

Adeo me inhumanu putas! Do pou thinke me soo unkunde, oz, soo Bucourtepse ! Bugentyste.

Adeo ferum me putas ? Do pon thinke

oz repute me fo cruelle ?

Per hanc dexteram te oro, et genium tuu.

g paape pou by this vyghte hande and pour honestie.

Per tuam fidem te oro. A befyze pou bp

re in germani fratris dilexi loco. I haue feued pou as myn owne naturall brother. Te solum semper feci maximi. I haue ale wapes sette mooste by pou onesp.

Tibi morigera fuit in rebus omnibus. She was or hath bene at your commandemente in allthunges.

Bona nostra hec tibi committo. All these my goodes I commytte unto pou, oz into your handes.

Bona nostra hec tux mando sidei. I come mptte all these mp goodes unto pour fre desitie, 02 honestie : 02. I putte pou in truste with all these mp goodes.

Mors continuo ipsam occupat. Dethe toke fir immediatly.

Ita fpero quidem . So & trufte verily, 02 fo

Cur tu abis ab illa ? mpp comme pou de

Obsterricem accerso. I goo to talle on to fette the Midwefe.

Propera. Co apace, oz Bpe.

Audin ! Hereft thon !

12

e

P.

.

C

6

p

0

.

e

6

Tenco. I percepue og Inderftande it well.

In the fraft Scene.

Quid

Out of

Quid ais? What savest thou? Illa daur hodie Pamphilo nuptum. She Ball be maried bnto Pamphilus this daye. Sic est. It is even so, oz, ye fozsothe.

Qui fcis ? Home knoweft toon?

Apud forum modo e Dauo audiui. I herd it abzode ryght nowe of Dauns. Forum is suche a place as men pse to resozte and repaire unto, to mete and to comen to gether, as in London, Lumbardestrete, oz westmynster haste: Forum is not latine foz a marte oz markette, excepte somme wozde of suche signification be added unto hit / as Forum boarium, the market where cattelle were solde, Forum carnarium, where stelle was solde, Forum piscarium, where speece solde.

Væ misero mihi, Alas wzetched persone oz

Bodye that 3 am.

Adempta est mihi spes. Dy Bope is ta-

ken awape.

Age age ut lubet. Well than do as pon lyft. Omnia experiri certum est. I purpose, oz I am determyned oz adupsed to pzoue oz to affap all thynges.

Quid hic agit? what doth this ma, 02, what goeth he about, 02 what entendeth this ma?

Hunc orabo. I wyll defire Bim.

Huic

Andria . Huic supplicabo. I wyl gumbly Befech Bim. Quid tibi uidetur ? home oz what thon-Reth pou? Abi hinc in malam crucem . Bet the Bene with fozowe, oz, gette the Bene with a miscBiefe. Ad te uenio spem, salutem, auxilium, confilium expetens . G come Onto you to befire pou of somme good Bope , Belthe , Belpe, and counsaple, Neig confiliis locum habeo, neig auxilii co piam. DeitBer I can gpue pon any coufaile, noz it fpeth not in me to Befpe pou. Ifthuc quidnam eft ? what is pour mafter? Hodie uxorem ducis : Are you marged to dap? The prefent tence for the future. Aiunt. So thep fap. Hodie postremum me uides. You Ball nes ner moze fe me aline after this bap. Quid ita ? sofy fo? Vereor dicere. I dare not tell it. Næ ifte haud mecum fentit. Tremp this manne is not of mp mpnde, oz, Certes this man and I be not of one mynde. Ehodum dic mihi. Howf fir Ba tell me. Quamid uellem . Howe gladdely wolde B that were soo, oz, howe gladde wolde B

Te

Be

pe.

erd

is

teo

er,

rte

of

48

Pe

Be

Be

02

10

be of that.

Te per amicitia et amorem obsecto. I befeche pou for the frendspppe and soue that is betwene bs.

Dabo equidem operam. I well do my die figence, or I well do what freth in me, or, I well do the beste that I can.

Tibi nuptiæ hæ sunt cordi. This mariage pleaseth pou well: or is to pour hartis desire: 02, is to pour pleasure.

Proficiscor aliquo. I go forth some whiter

Audi nunc iam . Bere nome.

Reddidifti animu. You have renined my fpi ritie : 03, pou haue recomforted my harte : 02, pou put me in comforte agapne.

Si quid potes, facito. If you mape bo any thinge, bo it.

Sat habeo . I am contente with that : ez, I befire no moze.

Huius confilio fretus fum . This mans cou faile do B pfe 02 folome.

Fugin tu hinc! Doft thou run thy way hee! Nihil opus est scire. It is no nede to know. In the seconde Scene.

TVbi inueniam Pamphilum ! where Batt B fynde Pamphilus !

Ve metum adimam . Chat I mape befpuer bym out of feare.

Ve expleam animum gaudio. That I may

make his harte glabbe and lopons.
Non dum hæc resciuit mala. He knowets
not pet of this mischiefe.

Audin tu illum ! Do pou Bere Bpm !

Quo nunc primum intendam! whither fat

Ceffas alloqui! Do pon not fpeke Into fim!

Ades . Cume BitBer.

to

af

io

2,

ge

22

pi

7

a

f

Relifte . Stoppe, 02, furne agapne.

Quis homo est, qui me! who or what man is that that calleth me! for there is Indes fande wocat, or nominat.

O Pamphile te ipfum quero , what pam-

philus & feke euen pon.

Quin tu hoc andi . But Bere this.

Quid timeas scio. I know what thou fereft Obtundis, tameth intelligo. Pou dutte me and pet I Inderftande pou well pnough: or you werp me.

Rem tenes . You knowe oz prepue the mate

ter very wel.

Nihil periculi eft . There is no maner ico-

pardie.

Nunc non est narrandi locus. It is no time noz place to Bewe it, or to tell it nowe.

Quid agam cogito. I fludy what I may do Mihi incidit fuspicio. I beganne to suspect, pampstruste.

Quor-

Onorsum ifthuc! To what ende og to what purpose sape pou that ! f. dicis .

Recte dicis. Pon fap well. Perge. Bo fozthe, procede.

Accessiintro . B came in.

Non recte accipis. You take the matter as mpffe, 02 wzonge, 02, pou underftande hit not welle.

Liberatus sum tua opera. I am saued by

Quidita : sogp for

Bene mones , You adupfe me well.

Spes mea me frustrata est . Mp Bope Bathe Begupled me.

In the thyade Scene.

Quid sibi uult pater? what meanethe mp

Ipse sibi injurius uidetur. He semethe Bnto him selfe to be voresonable, 03 to do woong. Culpam in te transferet. He woll lape the faulte to pou.

Cedo quid facia? Tell me what Ball B do. Nunquam faciam . I wyll neuer do it.

Ne nega. Sape not nape.

Suadere noli. Dener counsaplle me to Bit. Quid iurgabit tecum. what cause Ball he have to chyde with the.

Sine omni periculo. without all perpet.

Haud

Haud dubium est. There is no doubte. Hoc propulsabo facile. I woll anopde, og put of that quickelp.

Itane credis ? Thinke pou fo?

Quin taces? why doeft toon not holde the

O facinus audax . DB Bolbe acte, DB Bar-

dy entrepzife.

Sat

as

Bit

69

the

mp

ito

ng.

the

00+

Sit.

Be

ud

Curabitur . It Bathe done.

In the fourthe Scene.

Reuiso quid agant, aut quid captent con silip. I come agapne to se what they do, oz whare about they do.

Venit meditatus alicunde ex solo loco. Be cometh from some place, where he hath ben alone and bethought hym, or studied, mused or provided what he wol say. Ex solo, Dut

of some secrete place. Tu fac apud te ut sies . Se thou that the

wittes be topn owne.

In the fofte Scene.

Alpsum præsto uideo. I se that he is here redp.

Nostre partitimeo. I feare of our parte. New istic new alibi tibi usquam erit in me mora. Peyther in this thynge noz in any thinge els, you has have any let oz tarienge in me, oz, You has not tary on me.

B Facis

Facis ut te decet, qui id quod postulo, im . petro cum gratia . You do as becommethe pou, 02, pou do verpe well, that B obtepne with your good wolle that thonge/ whiche G befpze.

Quod postulo, impetro. EBat that & bee

fpze Bobtepne.

I iam nunc intro. Euen now go the maps in. Ne in mora quum opus fit fies. Let ve not tary on you whan nede Ball Be.

Vulgo dici folet . It is Bfed a fpoken come montp, oz if is a commen fapinge.

In the fipte Scene.

Preter fpem cuenit. Bt is channed offer wife than pon loked foz.

Male habet illum. Bt grenethe fym , Bit

Bpteth Bym.

Porin es mihi uerum dicere ! Canfte ton

telle me truthe !

Cauit ne ea res fibi infamig effet. Be toke Bede, oz Be proupded, that that Bulde not Burte die name, oz Bzinge fim in anp fclander 02 obloquie, 02 pll name.

Vxore opus eft. It is mete foz bym to Baut

a wyfe.

Animum ad uxorem appulit, Be fetteth bis

mpnde to mariage.

Subtriftis uisus est milii. De thonghte be mas

was somewhat sadde. Est quod succenseat. There is a thyng that be is angry withall.

Quidnam id eft ? what is that ?

Quin die quid eit ? Tufipe telle me what

is But?

00

Be

ne

Be

bee

in.

not

mo

Ber

Bit

ion

oke

not

an-

aut

Bis

Be

989

Parce facit sumptii. He both but l'ptle coffe. Vix drachmis obsonatus est dece. He hathe bestowed scarfely. pl. d. in cates.

Ego intacrecte ut fiant, uidero. I woll fee

that thefe topnges Balbe well done.

Quidnam hoc rei est : what is the matter? Quidnam hic uult neterator fibi? what me neth this vogat ous harlotte?

Dut of the thyabe acte in the fprfte Scena.

Ita quidem res eit, ut dixti. It is euen fo

as pou fapde.

Fidelem haud ferme mulieri inuenias uiru. You can not lyghtly funde a man faithfulle and true of his promps unto a woman.

Firmanit fidem. He hath furely kepte his promps, 02 he hath Bewed a fure token that he woll performe his promps.

Vtina aut hie furdus, aut hee muta facta fit. wolde god that epther he mpaste be mide beafe, that he coulde not here, or he dombe that pe myght not fpeke.

B2 Olu-

O Iuppiter, quid ego audio? D lozbe sofat do & Bere?

Actum eft, fiquide hie uera prædicat . The matter is paft cure, at feeft wopfe if it Be true that this man fapth.

Bonum ingenium narras adolescentis . 189 your favenge Bit is a ponge man of a good and gentpl nature.

Sequere me intro, ne illi in mora sis . fo-Lowe me in, that pou caufe bym not to tarie on you, oz, Come in after me, that be tarpe not on you.

Quod remedin huic malo inueniam ? sofat remedye Bal & fynde, oz, mape & fynde foz this mpfchiefet

Adeon eft demens ! Ge Be fo mabbe !

Ah uix randem fenfi ftolidus . 26 3 fcacely percepued it at lafte foole that Bam .

Quid hic fenfiffe fe ait ! what fapth be, that

Be Bath percepued.

Hæc mihi affertur iam primum ab hoc fallacia. This fubtile pranke Bath be woongft nowe fraft anapnft me.

Fer opem . helpe.

Serua me obfecro. Saue mp life & paep the. Hui ta cito: whongh fo foone in al the Baft? Non far commode diuisa sunt temporibus tibi Daue hec. D Dane, thefe thinges were not

not wel appopnted by the, euery thynge in bie due tyme.

Commode temporibus diuisa sunt omnia. Enery thinge is wel apoynted i his due time Num immemor es discipuli? Hane pou for gotten a scoler of pour owne teachinge? Ego quid narras, nestio. I know not what you saye.

Hic si me inparatum adortus estet. If this felowe had set bos me unpuided of Inware. Quos mihi ludos redderet : what plepe wolde he haue pleped me?

Huius periculo fit. All is done on his peril. Ego in portu nauigo. I am out of al daunger. Vide chil. Erasmi.

In the feconde Scene.

2

ıt

S

e

Adhuc quæ adsolent, quæg oportet signa ad salutem esse, omnia huic esse uideo. I se in sym pet sitserto al tokens of selts, that are wont and that ought to be.

Mox ego huc reuertar . I wol returne, 02, come hither agapne by and by.

Perscitus puer natus est Pamphilo. Pamphilus hath a Berp ioly oz goodly boy bozne Deos quæso, ut sit superstes. I pzape god sende hym songe spfe, oz, songe to syne. Est ingenio bono. He is of a gentille and

Est ingenio bono. Be is of a gentille and courteife nature.

B 3 Veri-

Veritus est huic optimo adolescenti facere inimiam. He had conscience to do this Very yonge thyng woonge, 02, he coulde not sinde in his hart, 02, he had remozse to do. ac.

Hoc quis no credat, qui te norit, abs te esse ortum? who, that knoweth the, worde not thenke that this came of the, 02, was begon and wought by the.

Quidnam id eft ? what is that?

Non imperabat coram, quid opus esset facto. De dyd not tell me to my face, sohat

mas nedefull to be done.

Posig egresia est illis, quæ sunt intus, clasmat de ma. Be soone as se was come fozth without doozes, se cryed oute of the strete Onto them that were within.

Ita ne contemnor abs te? Am I so lyttell

fette By of the !

Ità ne tandem idoneus tibi uideor, quem tã aperte fallere incipias dolis? Do I seme unto the so mete a man, whom thou buldest beginne/ entrepzise, oz attempte, so opensy to begune oz deceine with the subtit crastin? Certe si rescineri. In faith if I map know it. Hic se ipse fallit, hand ego. He deceineth oz begunseth sym selfe and not I.

Edixine tibir Dpode not I ftrapastly com-

maunde the:

Num

Num interminatus sum, ne faceres? Didde not gegarge the Sppon a pepne, that thou Buldeft not do it.

Credone tibi hoc! Map & Beleue the i this! Teneo quid erret. I knowe wherin he is de Quid ego agam habeo. I knowe (cepued. what I wol do wel pnough.

Quid taces ! why fandeft thou bumme ! 02

bobp fpekeft thou not ?

Tibi renuciata funt hec fic fore. It was told pou befoze, that thefe thrnges wolde come thus to paffe, or wolde come to this ende.

An tute intellexti hoc alsimulari? Did pon preine bp pour owne self, p this was feined? Qui istec tibi incidit suspectio? Bowe came

it Spon pou to fufpecte this ?

No satis me pnosti etia glis sim. Pou knowe not me theought pet what a felowe I am. Si quid narrare occepi, continuo dari tibi nerba censes. If I begynne to tell you any thenge, anon you thenke or inge, that I go about to becepue you.

Nihil iam mutire audeo . I bare not fpeke

one mozbe nome a dapes.

Hoc ego scio unu.this one thing do Jknow Id ego tibi nuc renuntio futuru, ut sis scies. I tel pou now befoze, that it wol be so, that you may not say, but that you knowe it.

B + Nem

Ne tu hoc posterius dicas meo factum con silio. Sape not hereafter that it was done by my counsaple oz aduise.

Hanc opinionem prorsus a me amotam esseuolo. I wost in no wise, that you have any suche opinion in me.

Vnde id scis ? wherby knowe pou that? Audini, et credo. Bhaue Berbe bit, and 3

Befene it treme.

Coniccturam facio . B coniecte.

Multa concurrunt simul, qui coniecturam hanc facio. There come many thynges too gether, why I do thus coniecte: 02, there be many thynges moo than one, that cause me thus to coniecte, 02 suppose.

Inuentum est falsum. It is a false pmas

ainacpon.

Missa est ancilla obstetricem accersitum. There is a mayden sente foz to calle the Mydwyfe.

Quum intellexeras id eas confilis capere, cur no dexti ex templo Pamphilo? whanne thou perceyuiddest, that they wente aboute suche a thynge, why dyddest thou not immediatly tell Pamphilus theros?

Quis eum ab illa abstraxit nisi ego ? who bath pussed hym away from hir but 3?

Omnes nos quidem scimus, quifere hanc

ama-

amarit . All we knowe Bowe bepelp Be

foned fir. Nunc fibi uxorem expetit. Dome fe defp.

reth to marpe .

Id mihi da negotij. Commptte that matter puto me: 02, let me alone with that matter. Perge facere ita ut facis. Continue 02 p200 cede and do ftyll as you do.

Id spero adiuturos Deos. I trufte god woll

furtBer it.

Abi intro, ibi me opperire . Bet the in and tarpe for me there toll I come.

Quod parato opus est para. Make redpe

that, that is nedefull to be done.

Haud scio an que dixit sunt uera omnia. I can not tell whether al thonges be true that be hath tolde me oz not.

Illud mihi multo maximum eft . That thing

do I mofte paffe on.

Nunc Chremem conveniam. Dowe woll 3

go fpeake with EBzemes.

Orabo gnato uxorem. I woldespre a wife sozmp sonne, oz, I wolle despre that mp sonne map have his doughter in mariage. Quid alias hoc malim ghodie sieri? who bulde I despre to have this done an other tyme rather than nowe? oz, who hulde I despre to have ho mozowe rather

As than

than to day?

Quod pollicitus est, id si nolit, haud dubiu est quin eum merito possim cogere? If he resulte to doo that that he prompsed, there is no doubte but that I mape lawfullye compelle hym.

In ipso tempore eccum ipsum obuiam. Lo ponder howe he commeth to mete me euen

as well as can Be.

In the thyade Scene.

O te ipsum querebam. what, I fonaft euen pon and no man elles.

Er egote. And I pou.

Optato aduenis. Pou come as I wold Baue it, 02, pou come as well as I coulde wpfe, 02, well mette.

Aliquot me adiere. Certapne perfons Bane

come Onto me.

Ex te auditum aiebant. They repozted that

pou Baue Ben Berde fape.

Id uiso, tu ne, an illi insaniant. I come to see wheder you be out of your wittis, ozels their Ausculta paucis, & quid ego te uelim et qui queris, scies. Harken to me lytel, a you has knowe both what I wolde have you to do, and also that that you despre to knowe. Ausculto, loquere quid uelis. I harken, say on what you wolde have.

Per

Andria. 14
Per ego te deos oro. Befeche pou foz gob

bes fake.

Per nostram amicitiam te oro. I pzap pott foz the soue a frendsip that is betwene Bs. Amicitia nostra incepta a paruis cum grate accreuit simul. Dur frendspppe begonne of spitell ones hath growen and encreased too gether with our peres and age.

Per unica gnata tua, et gnatu meu. I prape pou as pou sone vour olp doughter a mi son. Seruandi mei summa tibi potestas datur. It spethe Berpe moche in pour hondes to

faue mo fife.

Me adiques in hac re. Belo me in this mater. Al ne me tantopere obsecra. Tuspe prape

not me fo infantly .

Alium effe censes nunc me atip olim ful? Do pou thynke me an other maner manne nowe thanne I haue bene in tyme pafte? oz heretofoze.

Si in rem eft utrig. Bf it Be foz the paofpte

of Be Bette.

Si ex eare plus mali est q commodi utrig. If there Ball come moze hurt or displesure unto ve bothe than profpte therep.

Accersi inbe. Commade fym to Be gone foz

oz bpb one go caffe 6pm.

Te oro, in coe ut cosulas . I prap pon toke on p mater indifferetti for ve Both, or I prai

You

pu do indifferently foz Bothe partes. Ita postulo ut fiat . I bespze pou that bit

mape fo Be.

Non postulem abs te, nisi ipsa res moneat. I wolde not desire it of you, But that the thinge selfe doth byd me and grue occasion.

Quid eft ? what is the matier?

Iræ funt inter Glycerium et gnatum. Bly.

Spero posse auelli . I trufte Be may Be pul-

led awaye from it.

Profecto fic eft. Ondoubtedly it is fo.

Anteeamus, dum tempus datur. Lette Be pzeuente the mattier, while we have tyme. Lachrymæ confictæ dolis reducunt animu ægrotum ad misericordiam. Teares deceit fully fepned do bzpnge a soue sicke mynde agapne to pitie and compassion.

Spero illum dehinc facile ex illis sele emer surum malis. I truste that he woll frome bene fozthe easily wynde hym selfe oute of

tho mpschieffes.

Conjugio liberali deuictus . Bouude in Bonest matrimonie, oz wedlocke.

Tibi ita uidetur . So thynketh you.

Non arbitror me posse perpen. I thynke I Ball neuer be able to endure it.

Qui scis istuc nisi periculum feceris? Home

Knowe you that, excepte, og bnfpl you faue

pzoned Bit.

Incommoditas denig huc omnis redit. All the displeasure oz the wozft of the matter at the pttermoffe cometh but Bnto this popnt, Di prohibeant, God fozBede.

Quid ituc ? what is that?

Sistuc animum induxifti ese utile. If pou tornke in pour minde that this is expedient. Nolo tibi ullum comodum in me claudier. I moff not that any commoditie oz pleafure Be deBarred oz fopped from pou Bp me. Merito te semper maximi feci . I Baue not

withoute canfe alwayes fette Berpe moche

Sp pou.

Qui scis eos nunc discordare inter se! Boto knowe you, that they are nowe fallen atte deBate ?

Intimus corum confilis. Chiefe of their counsaple, oz, of thepz prinep and secrete

counsaple.

Is mihi persuadet, quantum queam, ut maturam . He counsaileth me in any wife, that

I make al the fpede I can.

Num censes faceret, nisi sciret filium hec eadem uelle? worde Be Baue fo done thinke you, but be knewethat mp fonne befprethe the fame :

Tute

Tute aded iam eins nerba andies. Pour feife Bat Bere Bym fpeke By and Bp.
Heus enocate huc Danum. Bow fpes calle

me out Danns Bither.

Ble bom felfe cominge fozthe of the dozes.
In the fourthe Scene.

MAd te ibam. I was cominge to pou. Cur uxor non accercitur? why is not pam philus wyfe fente for?

la aduesperascit. It is asmost nyght alredy.
Audin tu illum? Doest thou here hym?
Nonthil ueritus sum abs te ne dolis me deluderes. I fered greatly on the parte of her
halfe, that thou woldeste have defuded of

mocked me bp some subtifte, craft, oz gyle. Ego istuc facerem : Bhulde I Baue done

fnebe a debe !

Vos celaui, quod nunc dicam. I have kept from pon that that I wol nowe Bewe pou, 02, I have kepte prinep from pon that, that I wol nowe dischole 02 open.

Propemodum habeo iam tibi fidem. I Bee apnne in maner nowe to trufte the.

Tandem cognosti, qui siem. At laffe pou knowe what maner a man Jam.

Ea gratia simulaui, ut uos temptarem. I no thenge but fepned, to thentent that I might through

througher proue pour myndes.

Sic res est. It is euen fo, 02, fo is the matter:02, fo ftandeth the case, 02, thus the mat ter goeth.

Nunqua quini ego istuc intelligere. I conbe

neuer percepue that.

Vah consilium callidum. Dh fubtile denife. Ve hinc te iussi introire oportune hic sit mi hi obuia. After that I had bed the go in this ma met me happilp, oz, as wel as conde be. Hem, numnam perijmus! Ah wel, are we not in pl case trowe we! oz be we not in the bziers, oz in the dpche!

Quidnam audio : what bo B Berer

Oro uixip exoro. I prayde hym, and with moche ado intreted hym, or obteined of him. Occidi. I am undone, or my iope is paffe in this worlde, or, my welthe is at an ende, or my good dayes are paffe.

Hem quid dixri? Ab wel what fapoft thou? Optime factu. Paffing wel, oz Beri wel done Nunc per huc nulla est mora. Dowe on his

Begalfe is no let noz delape.

Quoniam solus mihi hoc effecisti. for as moche as onesp thou and no man els haste broughte this to passe, or haste broughte this aboute for me.

Corrigere mihi gnatum enitere. LaBour fo

amende, or to brange into the ftranght way agapne, or, to bring to goodnes mp fonne. Faciam hercle fedulo. I woldo mp diligêce

Animus mihi irritatus est . Mp ftomacke is incensed, oz thzoughly angred.

Mirum ni domi est. It is mernapste but he is at home.

Nullus sum. I am Ondone, 02, I were as good be oute of the worlde, 02, I were as good be deed.

Quid caufæ eft, quin hinc in piftrinum recta proficifcar uia: what refonable epcufe may I make, But that I mufte go ffreighte from Bene into paifont oz, what colour oz paetent map Jallege og lape foz mp felfe, woby 3 Buld not go from Bene ftreight into paifon! Piftrinum was a place where the come was grounde and Bzedde made: and it is derinied of pinfo, fis, fui, firum, uel piftum, whiche is either to grynd with mylftones og to Bete to meale with a peffle in a mozter, as (foz lacke of mplice) men in olde tome bod : and Bp. cause it was a verpe pepnefull thonge, and full of l'abour, many Bfed foz puny Bement) of their fernantes to put them to that office, whiche was to them a foze and grenous pu nifement and enpaisonment.

Nihil est preci loci relictu. Pzaringe mare

Gane no place : 02, it is pafte entreatpnge. Perturbaui omnia, I Baue tronbled aff toe gether, og as me fare prouerBially. & Baue ffered the cooles, 02 9 Baue made the potte fethe, 02, mp felfe Baue Bzoughte all out of frame, o: in the Baier

Herum fefelli . B Baue Begupled mp mapfter 02, 9 Baue played the falfe felome with

my mayfter.

Feci insperante Simone, ateg inuito Pame philo. B Bane done it Simo nothing fokpna for it, and clene contrarp to the mpnbe and wyll of Pamphilus.

Quod si quieuissem nihil euenisset mali. That if Bad fptte in refte, there Bulde no ple noz Barme Baue chaunced at all. Eccum ipfum uideo. Lo pon & fe Bym.

Vtinam mihi effet aliquid hic, quo nunc me precipitem darem, motbe & Bad fome place Bere, that I myghte nowe cafte mp felfe

downe Beedlonge .

In the fpfthe Scene.

Wbiillic scelus est qui me pdidit! mBere is that ungracious knaue that Bath Indone me,og that Bath Bzought me in the Bziers ? Perij. Bam undone, oz, Bam But beed, oz gam Btterly caffe away, 02, god Baue merepe uppon me : with all other englyfes of occidi

occidi. 13 . and Nullus fum, 20, in the Scene newte afoze this .

Confiteor hoc mihi iure obtingiffe. I grat this to have rightfully chaunced water me.

Quado quidem ta iners tamés nullius con siln sum. soz because I am so foospsse oz dutte, and Baue no caste in the worlde, noz

diferetion noz wytte.

Seruone fortunas meas me commissife futili. To have putte and committed at that I have wnto a light prating or hablyng knave. for there is Inderstanded oportuit or decuit as saith Linacer in his sixt boke entitled De figuris constructionis. And Melanethon in his Syntaxi noteth such maner of spekinges by indignation, askynge a question to be comensy pronounced and spoken by the infinitife mode absolutely, and so whe we to speke also in our englyshe speche. His et his futilis et hoc suile, is he that can kepe nothing secrete but is as a dessel suil of chynnes, and sa Appuleius says Leuis homo et suilis, ac rimarum plenus.

Precium ob stultitiam fero. I am serued euen lyke a foole, 02, I am serued welly-

nough foz mp foolifenes.

Inultum id nunquam auferet. Be sall newer escape Inpunissed foz it : 02, I sall assuredspregupte hit hym. 02, he sall surelye abpe

abre for if. Posthac incolumem sat scio fore me, nunc fidenito hoc mali. Iknow ryaft met,that G Ball bo wel ynongs from Benefozige, if I mave nowe e scape this mp schefe. Qua fiducia id facere audeam ! home map A Be fo Bolde as to do that? Quid me faciam nescio. I can nat tell what to do with my felfe . Id ago fedulo . Therabonte I goo as fafte as G canne . Huic malo aliquam producam moram. B wyll befage oz prolonge oz put of, oz depne fozth mp punpfiment pet a lyttell mople. Elio dum bone uir, quid ais ? DB come Bpo ther gentyfman, Bowe fap you? Viden me tuis confilis impeditum este? Doeit thon not fe me baought in the baiere through the deuife and counfaple? At iam expediam . But I wot Barnge ron ont agapne Boztly. Tibi ego credam furcifer ! Buld & gene cre dence vnto the noughty knane, 02, Billapne. Turem impedită et perdită reititues? wolte thou recouer a thing fo encombred & fo far gonetoz wolf thon reconer a thing intagled, intricate, a paft remedie oz cure ? Hem, quo fretus fie. Lo what a fure fpere 3

Baue of the:02, what a fure ma I haue of the

C 2

to Beare me Bolde on.

Me hodie ex tranquillissima re coniecisti in maximas turbas. Thou haste nowe cast me out of mernaylous great quietnes into verye great trouble.

An non dixi hoc este futurum? Dyd not I fape that hit wolde be thus. Dz, sapbe not I that hit wolde comme thus to passe, oz

to this poynte.

Quid meritus es? what hafte thon deferened, 02, what arte thon worthy to haue?

Crucem . Bangynge.

Sine ad me ut redeam. Suffre me to gather

my wyttes Into me agapne.

No habeo spatium ut de te sumam supplicium ut uolo. B Baue no lepsure to puny spe

the as I wolde doo.

Hoc tempus me haud sinit te ulcisci. The tyme woll not suffre me nowe to be reuene ged on the, 02, I have no sepsure nowe to be reuenged on the.

Dute of the fourthe Acte In the fyzste Scene.

Ald ne est uerum? Je that true? Id genus hominum pestimu est. That sozte of men be very yes.

Tempus est promissa perfici. Hit is tyme that all promyses be fulfylled and kept, 02,

if is tyme that all conenantis Be performed. Tum necessario se aperiunt. Thanne thep muffe nedes Bewe what they be, than doo they without remedye Stter them felfes.

Res cogit me denegare. The thynge felfe

caufeth me to benye it.

10

B

ot

12

.

Impudentissima eoru ratio est. Thepa 20020

bes are without all Bame.

Quis mes? who be pou I prape pou? Quis tu mihi es ? whatte good mapfter of mone are pout oz, what boeft thou foz me, that I Buld Be Boud of duetie to bo forthe?

So are thefe wordes taken Bere in this place of Terence, and in that fence pfed. Proximus sum egomet mihi. I muft be Beft frende Bnto my ferfe, oz I muft ferue myne owne felfe fyzfte, oz, B loue pou well, But B loue mp felfe Better , 02, euerp manne foz bym felfe .

Vbi fides eft? where is honeffie now adaps? 02, where is truth og faithfulnes of promis. Nihil eum puder.Beis affamed of nothpna,

02 there is no fame in him.

Quid agam ? what map I bo?

Adeamne ad eur Be it Beft I go Bnto Bim? Cum eo ne iniuriam hanc expostulem ! Je it Befte g chyde with bym, oz take bym foz this difpleasure og not.

Iugeram

Ingeram ei mala multa. I Bal multiplie a grue hom many Brewde wordes. 02, I Bal gine him many checkes, 02, I Bal lap many thyrides to his charge.

Nihil pmoueris You Balbe neuer the nere,

oz, it fal nothinge anaple pon.

Multum molesius illi suero. I wyste veve hym a syttess, pronerbiassy, or, I woll angre enery Beyne in his harte.

Animo morem gestero. I woll satisfie mp mynde, 02, I woi ease mp Bart 02 ftomake,

02, 3 wol folowe myn appetite.

Et me et te imprudens, niss quid di respiciunt, perdidi. I have vndone oz caste awaye bothe my selffe and also you vnware, if god belpe not, oz except god synd som puision. Soluisti sidem. You paue bzoken pzomisse.

Quid randem ! why, what nowe !

Etiam nunc me subducere iftis dictis postu las. Thou woldest pet agapne decepue me

with the wordes.

Subducere hathe donners spanispeations, emonges other it is to connep awaye princsp.
But here hit is taken for the Breke worde
hypagin, whiche is spleable for spleable
subducere, and that vocable the grekes vse
significantly for fallere that is to decepue, and
so is subducere vsed also in that the comedie.

of planins entitled Menechmi.Rapide ras prorem pueri subduxit fides.

Tuum animum ex animo spectaui meo. 3

Bane efpied the mynde by myn owne. Falfa me fpe producis. Thou leadeft me, 02 fedeft me forth with a falle or Bayne Bope. Ah nescis quantis in malis uerser miser, 26 thou knoweff not in Bow gret diffres gam, Snfogtunate man that I am. og. thou canfte nat tell in what mpferie Jam pooze foule

oz Ingappy mathat Jam. Ah quantas mihi tuis confiliis confecisti fol licitudines O what care thou haft woonght me, thaoughe thy meanes oz adupfe, oz.

counfaple ?

Hic meus eft carnifex. This is mp fcourge

oz tourmentour.

Quid istuc tam mirum est de te exemplum capitembat great wonder is thatebe taketh enample of the .

Haud iftue dicas, fi me cognoris. You wold

not fap fo if you knewe me well.

Cum patre altercasti dudu. You multiplied wordes with pour father righte nome, oz

ere whyle.

Is unc tibi fuccenfet. Be is nowe andry with the, 02'he hath now take displesure with the. Non quiuit te hodie cogere ut faceres. He courde 4 2

Scis erumnas meas. Thou knowest what miserpe Bam in.

Non postulabat quisq. Do man desired,02 tequired, 02, there was no man wyssynge, 02, aboute it.

Coactus tua uoluntate es . Thou were compessed with thy good wyst.

Non dum scis. Thou knoweft not it pet.

Imo equidem scio. Yes mary do B knowe it well ynough.

Cur me enecas? why doeft thou kylle my barte? 02 why doeft thou molefte me?

Nung destitit suadere, orare, instare, donce perpulit ut dicerem. he neuer ceassed counsapsynge, prapinge, and cassynge Sponme, tyst he had made or caused me to say it. Dauus interturbat oninia. Dauus troubsith ass together, or bryngeth all in the brieve.

Danus marreth all.
Mili deos satis scio fuisse iratos, qui illi auscultauerim. I knowe very wel, that god was displeased with me, that I gaue eare Onto hym, 02 that I was ruled by hym, 02

that I folowed his connfell.

Quid ais scelus? What sapest thou Barlotte?

Ditibi dignum factis exitium dent. Bob

gyne the mischiese as thon hast deserved, 02, god grue the deth acozdyng to thy desertes. Si omnes hunc coniectum in turbas inimici vellent, quod nisi hoc, consisium darent? If all thennemies he hathe wolde despre to caste hym into trouble, what other counsaite wolde they grue him, than this?

Deceptus sum. I mas deceined or Bequiled. Hac no successit, alia aggrediemur uia. It Bath not prospered or comme to effecte this

wape, nowe I wyll affape an other.

Primo processit parum. At fyzst it prospered But Brewdep, or at the Begynnynge Bit

went fozewarde But eafilp.

Non potest ad salutem converti hoc malu. This mischiese can neuer be recovered, oz remedied, oz, eased, oz, this soze can nat be bealed, oz recured.

Si aduigilaueris. Pf thou grue and doo the

good biligence.

Ego hoc tibi pro seruitio debeo. I ome pon

this of duetie as being pour fernant.

Conari manibus, pedib, noctes q & dies. To endenour and to do all that I can hande and fote, day and nyght. Manibus pedibus q, Hande, and foote, that is to fay with all our myght and with all good effecte and die ligence to Bs possible. Erasm' in the prouer.

Cs Capie

Capitis periculum adire dum prosim tibi. To put my life in quenture and keoperdie, so my abt do you good.

Tuum eft. It is pour parte.

Preter fpem euenit. It Bath channced other wife than I truffed, 02 hoped.

Parum successit, quod ago. hit cometh but easply to passe that I go about.

Facio sedulo. I do my diligence, oz the beft Granne.

Melius tu aliud reperi. ffynde oz inuent pou some Better thpnge.

Me miffum fac. Lette me alone.

Restitue in quem me accepisti locum. Reffoze oz sette me agapne in the same place, oz case, oz state, that thou soundest me in.

At iam opus est. But it muft be done by and by, at ones, quickelp.

Concrepuit oftium. The dooze craketh.
Nihil ad te. That is noughte to the. 02, hit
appertayneth not unto the, 02, that haft thou
naught to do withall.

In the feconde Scene.

Vbi ubi erit, inuentum tibi curabo et mecu adductu. Where so euer he be h Ball fynde hym out foz you, and bzynge hym with me. Anime mi noli te macerare. Dere harte do not hurt your body with thought.

Optime

Optime mihi te offers. You mete me as wel

fo

er

ut

eft

ou

02

10

if

11

Orare iussit, si se ames, herus, iam ut ad sele uenias. Mp maister comanded me to desire you, if you soue spm, to com now unto sim. Orat, iam ad se ut uenias. He prayets you to come to spm.

Hoc malum integrascit. This mischiefe Be genneth euen newe of freste.

Siccine me opera tua nuc miseru sollicitari? Dughte I pooze souse oz bnfoztunate man thus to be nowe veved oz bzoughte in woo by thy helper oz by meane of the r Ondere standynge decet oz oportet by the figure of Eclipsis, as afoze we noted.

Age, si hic non insanit satis sua sponte, instiga. Bo to if he be nat mad inough of hpm selfe, set hpm on, oz helpe hpm fozwarde.

Aedepol ea res eft. fozsothe that is euen the matter.

In merore eft. Be is in fozowe.

Per omnes tibi adiuro deos, uel superos. I swere to the by god a al the saintes in heue. Si capiundos mihi sciam esse inimicos omnes homines. If I knewe that I Buld have all the men in the worlde mpn ennemies, 02, ageinst me, 02, though I knewe that I Buld have the displesure of all men synpage.

Hanc

Hanc mihi expetiui . I Baue defired, or my mynde Bath Ben to Baue this woman.

Conueniunt mores. Dur manere Be one,02

our conditions agree.

Valeant qui inter nos dissidium volunt. Farewell thep, 02, a ftrame foz them, that wolde hane ve two at debate.

Hanc,nisi mors, mihi adimet nemo. There Bal no man take away, oz beparte hir from

me But bethe .

Non Apollinis magis uerum atg hoc responsum est. Not the aunswere of Aposto is truer than this. This is as trewe as if god

Badde fpoken it .

Volo, ne per me stetisse credat, quo minus fieret. I wolde haue hpm thynke that there was no faust in me, that it was not done. Si id fieri non poterit, faciam quod in procliui est. If that may not be, I woll do that that may easily be done, or that commeth to hande, or, that myn owne mynde setueth me best to do. For here In procliui quod est, is expouned by Petrus Marsus in his comentaries I pon this place. i.ad quod sum procliuis.i.inclinatus ob amorem, qui trahit animum. Item in procliui est, quod facile est, et ad quod sine magno labore descenditur. Plautus in his comedie entytled Captiui duo.

duo, and Cefar in Bis commentaries Bfette procliue, foz facile, simpliciter.

Videris mifer eque atque ego. Pou feme to Be in as pel cafe as J,02 pon appere to Be in miferable cafe as well as J.

Scio quid conere. I knowe whatte thou

Hoc tibi effectum reddam. I woll Bapnge

it pou to paffe. Huic non tibi habeo, ne erres. I Bane it foz

this man, and not foz pou that pou Be not decepued.

Sat habeo. I am confent with that, oz that

is pnough foz me.

Dies hic mihi ut sit satis ad agendum ues reor. I feare that this day woll not suffpse, or wolle not be sufficiente for me to doo my busynesse.

Neuacuum effe me nunc ad narrandum credas. Chinke not that I am nowe at lepe

fure to talke, oz, to telle tales.

Hinc uos amolimini. Bet pou Bene. Amolimini, i. recedite (inquit Nonius) eptinge this place of Terence. Pacuuius, Non tu hinc e conspectu amolire? Sisenna, Impedimentum omne de iteneribus amoliuntur i.auserunt. Ergo uos hinc amolimini.i.uos hinc auserte, uos hinc recipite, i. recedite, abite

abite. ex Petr. Marf.

Mili impedimento estis . You lette me, 02,

Bpnder me.

Quo hinc te agis .i. recipis, confers ? whie

ther goeft thou nowe?

Veru uisdica? wolt thou that I sap truthe? Quid me fiet? what Ball become of me? Non sat habes impudens, quod tibi diecu.

lam addo: Arte thou not content Bameleffe felowe, that I wyn oz gette the a day.

Domi ero. I wolbe at gome.

Parumper operire me hic . Tary me Bere a

littel while.

Facto opus est. It muft nedes be done.
Matura. Hpe, 02, make Baffe.
Iam bic adero. A mosse be fere agant

lam hic adero. I wolle be Bere agapne by

In the thirde Scene.

Quid istuc obsecto est? what is that I bee seche the? 02, what meaneth this thy dede,

A prape the?

Opus est mihi tua exprompta memoria. I had nede that thou Bewe thy good wytte, 02 I must nedes have the Bewe thy good wyt. Memoria i.ingenio, exprompta i.ut expromatur et exerceatur.

Ante nostram ianuam humi depone. Lap it domne on the grounde befoze our dooze.

Quam

Quamobrem id tute non facis? Sobp doeft

not thon it the felfer

Noua nunc religio in te istec incessit. This Bolynesse 02 supersticion is come Sppon the But nowe of late.

Moue te ocyus. Bo on, 02, get the Bens at

ones, oz Bre apace.

Repudio consilium, quod primum intende ram. I renounce and fozsake nowe my firste pzetence. oz, I nowe leaue of the counsell, pourpose, oz denise which I spzst pzetended oz purposid. Intenderam i proposueră, institueram, taken by a metaphoz oz translation of the hunters oz spssers. Hoz Intendere is to laye abzode oz to sette their nettes. ozels of the Booters that have their bowes bent. Cic. in Catone, Intentum animu tang arcu habebat, nec languens succubebat senectui. Nescio quid narres. I can nat tel what pou sapou meane by pour sapinge.

Hinc ab dextera uenire me adsimulabo. I wol make as though I cam this other wap

on the riafte Bande.

Subserulas orationi utcuig opus sit uerbis. Se that pon Spholde and help mp tale with wordes as nede Ball require.

Ego quid agas nihil intelligo. I percepue

not wherabout pou go.

Si quid est, quod mea opera opus sit. If there be anye thynge that my helpe be requyred in.

Ne quod uestrum remorer commodum. That I may not lette oz hynder you of any pleasure.

In the fourth Scene.

MReuertor postquam que opus suerunt, paraui. Nowe that I have ozdepned and made redpe suche thomaes as neded I am comme agapne.

Reliquit me homo, ates abijt. The felowe hath lefte me alone and is gone his wapes. Quid turbe est apud forum? what a doo,03 howe moche a do is abzode.

Quot illic hominum litigant ! howe many persones betherestryupnge and chidpnge.

Tum annona cara eft. Befpdes that come is at a hiah price.

Que hac est fabula? what arape haue we here, 02 what a recknyng is this? 02, what have we here a do.

Puer hic unde est ! from whens came this chiebe!

Satin sanus es, qui me id rogites? Art thou wel in the witte to aske that question of me? Hic neminem alium uideo. I see no manne esses

effes Be te. Miror unde fit . I mernaple from whene Be commeth.

Concede ad dexteram. Come Bitger to this

fpde, 02, come on the right Bande.

Deliras . Thou bootift, oz, thon art folife. Verbum mihi unum preterg quod te rogo, faxis caue . Beware that thou fpike not one mozde to me, But that that Bafke and bemannbe of the.

Dic clare. Speke out alonde.

Quantum intelligo . He far as I percepue. Adcon, uidentur uobis idonei, in quibus fic illudatis ? Seme we unto pon fo mete fole kes, with woom thus to balie.

Veni in tempore . I came euen in fefon.

Caue ne quo quam ex isto excedas loco. Be ware that thou go not one foote oute of the

place thou fandefte in.

Dite eradicent, ita me miseram territas. A Bengeance fight on the, that fo doeft fere me. Tibi ego dico an none Do B bib the oz note 02, Do I fpeke to the oz not ? 02, I fpeke to the, do g not?

Quid uis? wohat wordeft thou?

At eriam rogas ? And doeft thon af ke pet adapne ?

Mitte id quod scio, die quod rogo. Let paffe that

ofacinus animaduerrendum. D dede moz

thie to be punpibed.

Quid clamitas! what a crienge makist thou! O homine audace. Da saucy bolde felowe. Vidi Cantharam suffarcinatam. I sawe the woman Canthara tucked by with her lappe ful of geare.

Dis habeo gratias. I thanke god highly. Tanto hercle magis dabit. In faithe he wol

deue it fo moche the fooner.

Vr tu fis sciens . I worde thou Burdeft well

knowe if.

Hunc in mediam uiam prouoluam. I woll cast oz tüdle spm in the myddie of the strete. Te prouoluam in luto. I Bal oz I wol tum ble the in the myer.

Tu no es sobrius. Ebon art not wel aufid. Fallacia alia aliam trudit. Dne falfode oz

fubtiltie Bzingeth in an other.

la susurrari audio. I here such a whispering. Coactus legibus eam uxore ducet. He hal be constrepned or compelled by the lawe, to marie her.

locularium in malum insciens pene incidi. I Badde vnware almoste fallen into a Bzewed spoztunge matter. Donatus in his comentates Bponthis place, expoundeth locularii pro

pro graui et molesto ac nimio, Cata antiphratin.i.per corrarium, uel e contrario, as me cal ironice bellum, quod minime bonii eft . Et Hieronymus, monachum quendam supine negligentiæ, nimium q oscitabundæ dormirantie, appellat Vigilantium.

Per tempus aduenis . You are come in verp

good feafon.

Audiui omnia. I Bane Berbe euerp 2002de. Audiui a principio . I Bane Berde if enen fro the fyzite mozde, oz, fro the firft begynning. Hunc iam oportet in cruciatum hinc abripi.

This felome Bulde nome Be Bad from Bee to puny Bement, oz, Gt weze wel done, that

be Bufde Be Bad.ge.

Hic ille est, non te credas Dauum ludere. This fame is the man, thynke not that thou

mockeft me Dane.

Nil pol falli dixi mi fenex . In good fouth I fpake nener a mozde falle good ofde father. Nouirem omnem. 3 knowe al the mutter. Ne me attingas scelefte . Conche me nat thou naughty felowe.

Inepte nescis quid fit actum folife felowe thou knoweff not, wheraboute I Bane gone, 02, wherfoze this was done.

Alio pacto haud poterit fieri. It contde not be done any other wyfe : 02, It contde gane

Ben Bzonaft aboute, oz bzonaft to paffe none other wife.

Prædiceres. Thou Buldeft Bane tolde me Befoze.

In the fyfthe Scene.

In hac habitasse platea dictum est. It was tolde me, that Chapsis dwelled in this strete. Inhoneste optauit mulier parare hic divitias potius à in patria honeste paup uiuere. She despred to gette riches and goodes in these parties, or in this countrey, by myslyupnge or with dissonessie, or after an unhonest facion, rather that honestly, or with honestie, to line lyke a pore woman in her owne coultrey.

Eins morte lege ad me redierut bona . Bp Bis decese Bis goodis Bi the law came to me.

Quos perconter? Df woom Bulde 9, 02

mape Jenquere ?

Quem uideo ! whom do I fe ! 02, whome

Bane Befpied?

Saluus fis. Bob faue pou.

Quo pacto hic ! satin recte! Howe do pou Bere, all wel! 02, howe is it with you bere! al safe and in good helthe. s.agitur.

Haud auspicaro huc me appuli . I am come

Bither in an unfuckp Boure.

Si id scissem, nung huc tulissem pedem . If I Bad knowen that I wolde neuer haue set fozis fozife foote Bitger.

Aliorum exempla commonent. Egenfam. ples of others do teache, Beme, oz teftifie.

Arbitror ei aliquem amicum et defensore effe . I topnke be Bath fome frende and de-

fender oz Belper.

Gradiuscula iam profecta est illinc. She wet from thene beinge alredy of a metely good x age and flature . foz grandis map be refere

red to Bothe.

e

e

Antiquum obtines. You kepe pour offe con bicione, 02, You are the olde manne. Plautus, Antiquum obtines hoc tuum, tardus ut fis : Thou kepeffe thy olde condicion to Be flowe, oz, that is the condicion of olde to Be flowe.

Nolo me in hoc tempore uideat. I wolde

not Be foulde fe me nome.

Dut of the fpfte acte. In the fpafte Scene.

Satis spectata erga te amicitia est mea. Mp good wpl and loue towardes pou, is welynough og fufficiently paoued and knowen . Satis periculi cepi adire. B Bad almofte ieoparded farre pnough, 02, 3 Began to put mp felfe in peril pnough.

Orandi iam fine fac. Nowe leave pour prape

D 3 enge inge, oz,nowe pzap me no moze,oz no loger. Studeo obsegui tibi. I teder pour plesure. oz, 3 apply to folow pour mynd oz appetite. oz, I wolde gladly folowe pour mynde.

Quammaxime abs te oro atg postulo. § defyze and paap pon with all my very Barte. Beneficium uerbis initum dudum, nuncre comprobes . The benefite oz pleasure ere wohrfe in wordes Begonne and enfred nowe epecute, og accomptyffe in bede. initum id

Vide giniques fis præftudio. See Bow vn

reasonable pon are foz affection.

eit inceptum comprobes, i. perficias.

Dum efficias id quod cupis, quid me ores non cogitas. So that thou mapfte baynge to paffe toat that thon befireft, thou boeft not topnke nog regarde what thou befireft.

Nam fi cogites, remittas iam me onerare iniuriis. toz and if you bybbe, you wolde ce affe to ouerlade oz charge, oz coumbze me

with Inreasonablenes.

Occupatus amore. Duercommed oz ene

tangled with lone.

Abhorens ab re uxoria. Defpeng mariage 02, nothpinge mynded to matie, oz fet clene agapnfte marpage: 02, loupnge nothpnge wozse than marpage.

Nos miseros face, Let Be asone, 02 me.

Ne

Ne illis animum inducas credere. Lette it not spike in pour Bart or flomake to Beleue them, or, to apue credence unto them.

Hac sunt ficta omnia . All this is fayned

enerpe wBptte.

Vbi ea causa, quamobrem hæc faciüt, erit adempta, definet. whan the cause wherfoze they do al. this Balbe taken away, they wol leave, or surcease.

Cum Dauo egomet uidi iurgante ancillam

Danne .

3

C

e

oe

id

n

:5

0

t

Erras . Thon arte decepned, 02, Begupled, 02 thou arte wpde.

Vero uultu. Enen in good fabnes.

Ibi me adesse neuter tu præscserat. Deither of them bothe had than pet percepued that I was so nyah there.

Danus dudum predixit mili, Danus Bea wed og tolde me fo ryagt nowe, whyle ere,

a lyttell whyle gone.

In the fecond Scene.

Animo ocioso este impero. I bpd you, oz I charge you set pour harte at reste, quiete, ease, oz set pour harte in quiet at my wozde. Quid illud mali est? what yese chaunce, oz what myschiefe is that?

Omnis res est in nado. All the matter

D A ia

dum est aquæ fundus, in quo quisquis constiterit, is iam esfugit periculum ne mergatur. Erasmus in Chil.

Herus eft, quid agam ! Bere is mp maifter

Sogat Bal I nome do!

O falue bone uir . what god fane pou gen.

tylman, 02, Boneft man.

Omnia apparata iam funt intus. Al thingis are redy, 02, in a redynes nowe within.

Curafti probe. Pe faue done wel, 02, with

good difigence.

Vbi uoles, me accerfe. wan you wolle,

fende foz me .

Quid iftic tibi negotif eft! what bufpnes haft thou there? 02, what makeft thou there?

Modo introij. I went in But eue right now. Quam dudum? Howe longe agone? 02,

Bowe fonge fens ?

An ne est intus Pamphilus ! Je pomphis

fue within ?

Crucior miler . I am waapped in woo,

pooze fozye wzetche.

Non tu dixti esse inter eos inimicitias carnifex? Dyddest not thou telle me that they were at debate thou noughty wzetche, villayne, oz captife?

Quum faciem nideas, uidetur este quanti-

uis precij. Whan a man loketh on his face, be semeth a ryaht honest man. 02, if a man sulde take hym by his countenaunce, he semeth a substanciall honest manne.02, to loke to, 02, to seme to, he appereth to be as substanciall as any man.

Triftis seueritas inest in uultu, atig in uers bis fides. There is in his face, countenance, o2 loke, sad grauite, and in his wo2des sub

fancialnes, oz trutge,

t

6

6

Quidnam apportas : what tidpinges Bayne geft thou :

Illum audini dicere. I Berbe Bpm fape.

Verbum si addideris . If thou speke one

Audi obsecto. Bete me speke & Besech pou Sublimem hunc intro rape. Hope me this selowe on the Backe, and carie hom in.

Si me quicq mentitum invenies, occidito. If pou Ball fynde, that I have made anp

fpe, kpff me.

Nihil audio. I woll not here one worde. Ego iam te commotum reddam . I wolle angre enerp pepne in the harte.

Cura afferuandum vinctum. Se that be be

kepte fafte in irons.

Quadrupedem constringito. Bynde spm, 02 sette spm fafte Bande and foote.

Ds

Ah

Ah ne seuitantopere. Tufe be not so ans gree, 02, so egre, 02, angre not the selfe so. Nonne te miseret mei? Doo pou not pitie me? 02, haue pou no pitie on me?

Ecquid te puder? Art thou not affamed?
In the thirde Scene.

Quis me unte ? wofo wold Baue me.

Rem ipfam dic . Telle the verpe matter in bede, og the matter felfe .

Mitte male loqui. Leaue pour esidynge og foule language.

Ita predicant. So they fap.

O ingente confidentiam. D mernaplous impudencie of Instamefastnes, of Botones. Num cogitat quid dicat. Doth he thenke, regarde, of passe what he sayth!

Num facti piget ! Je Be any thing forp for

that that Be Bath bone!

Num eins color pudoris fignum ufg indecat? Doeth fie colour Bewe any maner

figne of Bamefaftenes ?

Impotentiest animo. Be is of an outragious wylfull flomacke or appetite, or, be can not mayster, subdue, refrepne, withdrawe, or rule the passions of his mynde. Hor that is impotentem est.

Preter ciuium morem. Contrarp to the eu-

frome oz ve of all other Boneft men .

Preter

Præter legem. Contrary to the lame.

Preter sui uoluntatem patris . Agennft the

mynde and wyll of his owne father.

Habere studet cum summo probro . He las Bourith to haue it to his very great repzoch, Bame, oz diffonestie.

Me miferu. Blas that ener 3 mas Bozne.

Modone id demum sensisti! Doeft thou percepue, 02, haft thou founde that nowe at lafte, and neuer afoze.

Ira animum induxti tuum . Thou Bafte fo

perfmaded top felfe.

Istuc uerbum uere in te accidit. This word map well be spoken or sapbe of the.oz, doth lyght uppon the.

Cur me excrucio? why bo I veve mp felf? Cur me macero : why boo I freate mp

felfe amape.

2

An pro huius peccatis ego supplicia sufferam? Shall I suffre punp spement for his offences? 02, where he hathe offended, 02 done amps? 02, for an other man faultes? Cur me huius sollicito amentia? why do I trouble and Bene mp selfe for his foly.

Vicerist. You Bal Baue pour owne mynde

oz pleafure.

Licet ne pauca : May & speke a mozde oz

Tibi

Tibi me dedo . I susmytte me Into pon.

02, 3 putte me in pour grace.

Quiduis oneris impone. Lape Spon me what bourden pou wolle.02, charge me with the strapableste iniunction pou wolle, 02 pou please.

Vr potero feram. I woll fuffre it as welle

as I mape.

Hoc modo te obsecro . I despre but

this of pon .

Ne credas a me allegatum hunc senem. The credas a me allegatum hunc senem. The credas a me allegatum hunc senem.

Sine me expurgem. Let me cleve mp felfe. 02, lette me make mp pourgation, 02 des

claration.

Illum huc coram adducam. I wol fette oz Bapnge fpm hither befoze pour owne face.

Aequum postular, da ueniam. Be desireth But reason, graunte that speence, 02, gyne bym seque.

Sine hoc te exorem. Let me obtepne that of pou, 02, graunte me this mp peticion, 02, besire, 02, lette me entrete pou this bown.

Pro peccato magno paululum supplicif sa tis est patri. A syttess puny spemente for a greatte fauste is ynough to a father, smalle correction in his son for a great or hapnous offence offence doth satisfie and content a father, oz a father thenketh smalle correction or pur nessemente for a greatte offence to be ponough in his sonne.

In the fourth Scene.

Mitte me orare. Prape me no moze. Quid tu Athenas insolens ! subaudi aduenisti. What makest thou at Athens beinge there suche a straunger.oz, whiche commest so spttell here! oz, so fewe tymes.

Mene queris. Doeft thou afke foz me ? 02, doft thou feke mer oz wordeft thou haue me? Tune hoc facias? Shalte thou bo fuche

a thynge?

Homines adolescentuli imperiti rerum.

yonge men haupnge none experience of the mozede. 02, not knowpnge the mozede.

In fraudem eos illicis. Thou bapngeste them to displeasure and inconvenience: oz thou entycest them to that thynge, whereby they shall have hurte: oz, thou tostest them into the snare, oz in to daunger. Fraus is bsed in the olde authozs pro pæna, vel pro eo unde aligsa pæna proveniat. Vlpianus de ædilitio edicto, l. Qum autem. Veteres fraudem pro pæna ponere solebant. Disserunt tamen, inquit idem Vlpianus, pæna et fraus, a fraus sine pæna esse potest, pæna sine

sine fraude esse non potest. Pæna enim est noxæ uindicta, fraus et ipsa noxa est, & qua si quedă pænæ præparatio. Hinc fraudi esse, Est alicui adscribi aut uitio dari, unde pæna aliqua proueniat. Cicer. in oratione pro Ser to Roscio. Id erit ei maximæ fraudi. Idem in Philipp. Eis fraudi ne sit, quod cum. M. Antonio suerint. Idem pro Cluentio. Quæ res nemini un fraudi suit. And è contrario. Sine fraude est extra noxam uel absernoxa et extra periculum. Titus Liuius ab urbe condita. Sua omnia sine fraude Pecil deportant. Idem de bello punico. Vt sine fraude punicum emitteretur presidiu. Lege Hadrianum de serm. Lat.

Sollicitando et pollicitando eoru animos lactas. with entycinge and faire prompfinge

thou fedeft foath thepa myndes.

Sanus ne es? Art thou well in ihy wytte? Metuo ut sublistat. I fere he woll not, 02 be not able to holde his owne.

Si hunc noris satis, non ita arbitrere. If pon knewe this man theongely, pon wolde

not fo thynke,

Bonus hic est uir. This is an honest man.
Ni metuam patrem. But that I feare mp
father, 02, if I were not aferde of mp father, 02, if hit were not for feare of mp
father.

eft

qua

ffe,

ena

Ser

em

M.

uz.

12-

fg

ab

cii

ne

ge

05

ge

2 5

ве

3f

be

p

F.

Habeo pro illa re illum quod moneam probe. I know what to tell hym in his eare for that well prough. 02, I have to put him in mynde of, to sape to, 02, for that thynge well prough.

Sic est hic. This is his facpon maners oz

Si mihi pergit quæ uult dicere, ea quæ no uult audiet. If he contynue to sape his pleas sure to me, he hall here that halbe litte to his pay. Erasmus in Chil.

Vera an falsa audieris, iam sciri potest. Whe ther it be true or false that pou haue herbe may be knowen or tried.

Naui fracta eiectus est. his fop brake and be was cafte on lande. 02, he was cafte to lande at a foppe wrecke.

Fabulam inceptat. He Begynneth to fable, og to tell a fapned matter.

Is mihi cognatus fuit. Be was my kpujma

Eum recepit. Be toke hpm into his house.
Audini ex illo se este Atticum. I hard him sap that he was of Athenes.
Is ibi mortuus est. he dped there.
Hoc certo scio. This I know for a suresie!
Or for certapntie.

Eade hæc multi alii tum audinere. Manp otpers

offere befpbes Berde euen the fame.

Vrinam id sit quod spero. God graunt Bit Be as 3 truffe.

Arrige aures. Barke, 02, grue a good eare. Ille frater meus fuit. Be mas my Bzother.

Post illa nunc primum audio quid illo sit factum. Sens that nowe is the fraste that ener I herde what became of hym, or spihe that tyme I never herde of hym tyll nowe.

Vix sum apud me, ira animus comotus est metu. I am almoste out of mp wyttes, mp mynde is so troubled, oz Beped with fere.

Vnus mihi scrupulus etiam restat, qui me male habet. I have one gnawpnge Bone or boubt sefte or remapnpnge pet, whiche trons breth me curftsp, or strewdsp. Scrupuli sunt parui lapilli et minuti, qui inter ambulandu insiliunt in calceo's hominis, ac pedem torquent. Inde inncere scrupulum dicitur, qui sollicitudinem inncit animo cuiuspiam, et scrupulum, eximit qui sollicitudine eximit. Terentins in adelphis. Timet inieci scrupulum homini. I have gpuen spm a boone to gname. Eerasmus in Chiliad.

Dignus es cum tua religione odio. Thou arte to be hated for the peupsibe superfittion. 02, I brewe the for this the scrupulosis

tic, 02 Superfition.

Nodum

Nodum in scyrpo quæris. Thou sprobest a doubte where none is, oz, thou art scrupus sons and nedest not. Prouerbialis seutentia est in hominem anxium nimisis diligente, aut meticulosum, qui illic scrupulum moue ret ubi nihil estet addubitandum. Scyrpus is a kynde of russes playne smothe and without any knottes. Quaq apud Gellium scyrpi dicuntur captiuculæ argutiæque. Erasmus in Chil.

Nomen non conuenir. It is not the same

oz the right name.

Bit

re.

.

fit

at

Be

est

np

ne

03

110

nt

üb

To

uj

ct

te

10

0

u

ŋ

Numquid meministi? Doeft thou remem-

Id quaro. G findye foz if .

Ego ne id patiar meç uoluptati obstare?
Shulde I suffre that thynge to withstande of to hynder my pleasure of iope?
Ego posium in hac re medicari mihi. I can helpe, of ease, of remedye my selfe in this matter.

Exipso millies audiui. I Bane Berde Bym felfe fpeke it a thousande tymes.

Omnes nos gaudere hoc te credo credere. I beleue pon thenke that we all be iopous and glad of this thenge.

Ita me di ament. As god Belpe me.

Quid restat? what is to be done moze! what

E remaio

remapneth ? 02, what is begpnbe?

Res reduxit me ipfa in gratia. EBe finge felfe Bath bzought, oz made me at one.

O lepidum patrem. Da gentpl father.02, Da father for the nones, 02, a father of ple sure and suche a one as, Bulde Be, 02, O a pleasannt father.

Causa optima est. It is Berp good reason, Dos est decem talenta. Her dower is spue bundzede poundes. Talentum enim erant

quinquaginta libre, ex Budgo.

Illum me haud nosse credo. I thenke be

Recte admones. You pufle me well in re-

membzaunce.

Dauo iftuc dedam negotij. I mol commpt that Bufpnes pnto Daune.

Age fiat. Go to Be it. Eo intrô. I woll go in.

O faustum et felicem huc diem. D this is a fucky happy and bleffed day.

In the fpfth Scene.

Prouiso quid agat. I come fozthe to see what he doeth.

Arg eccum. And ponder Be ie.

Aliquis forsan putet. Some man percase

Milii immortalitas parta eft. Jam in Bene,

oz I wolde neuer befire any offer Benen.

Si nulla ægritudo huic gaudio intercesse-

Quem ego potissimű nűc mihi exoptem dari cui hæc narrem? whom Bulde I most gladly despre to mete withal now, to whom I myghte utter or expresse and sewe these thruges?

Nemo eit quem mallem omnium. There is no man alpue, whom I wold moze glad.

fp, 02 moze fapne Baue.

ge

02,

ple

9

on.

ne

ant

Be

tes

pf

is

ee

ife

ē,

50

Quid illuc gaudij ests what gret iop oz glad nes is that soz, what maketh hym so merp? Hunc scio mea solide gauisuru gaudia. I wote oz Iknow that he wol be right iopons and gladde of my mirthe and gladnes, oz, Iknowe that he woll unfaynedly reiopce in my myzth and gladnes.

Pamphilus ubinam hic eit ! Sofere is pam

philus Bere about.

Nescis quid mihi obtigerit. Thou knoweft

not what channce & Baue Bab.

Quid mihi obtigerit scio. I knowe what ehaunce mp felfe hane had, oz, what hathe hapned Onto mp felfe.

Num ille somniat ea quæ uigilans uoluit, Doth not he dzeme that thyng which he des sired wakpnges og doeth not he dzeame and

E 2 thinke

thynke in his slepe that he hathe obtepned that thynge, wher oppon his mynde ranne whyle he was wakrnge.

Solus est quem diligunt dij. Bod loueth bym as well as any man, 02, god louethe

Bym no man Better .

Saluus sum si hæc uera sunt. I am well, oz in good case, oz, safe, if this be trewe, oz, if this be fo.

In tempore ipso mihi aduenis. You come

in Berre good feafon.

Me in secundis respice. Loke Spon me now

in your profperific.

Facturum quæ uoles, scio esse omnia. I knowe be woll do all thynges that pou wol haue hym to do.

Longum est nos illu expectare dum exeat. It is oz it wolde be to longe tyme foz vs to tarpe and loke foz bym tyll be come tozth.

Sequere hac me. Com after me this way,

or folome me Bereamare.

Quid ftas ? wohp ffandeft thou ffplle, why

doeff thou not?

Quid cessas? who arte thou so slowe. Ne expecteris dum exeant huc. Tarpe not foz them tyste they comme fozthe a-gayne hyther.

Ex

EX EVNV CHO

In the prologue.



Be despzethe to be in fauoure with good men, oz, he desireth to hauc the fauoure of honeste persones.

Studet placere gplurimis, minime multos ledere. Be l'aboureth to please very ma np, and to offende Very fewe at all. Dz, he doeth the beste he can to please very many, and to offende, oz displease, oz discontent as sewe as maye be.

In his nomen profitetur suum. Df that nombre or sorte be professeth him selfe to be, or, amonge them be professeth to make one, or, be rekeneth or accompteth hym selfe to be one.

Ne frustretur ipse se. Chat Be do nat des cepue Bym felfe.

Nihil eft, quod dicat mihi . It Ball not

ferue Bym, 02, it Ball not anaple Bym to fap

Habeo alia multa, quæ nunc condonabuntur. I haue many other thynges agepuft hym, whiche nowe Bal be fozgyuen oz pardoned.

Si perget ledere, ita ut facere instituit. If Be contynue to do me displeasure as Be Beconneth, 02, as Be is purposed.

Magistratus quum ibi adesset, wohan the

officer was there.

Si id est peccatum, peccatum imprudentia est. If that were amys done, the offence was . done vnware, oz by ignozance.

Id factum prius scisse sele pernegat. Be Bto

afoze doone.

Cum silentio animaduertite. Bolde pour peace and apue good eare, oz, kepe splence, and take Bede, oz Barken well.

Ve pernoscatis quid sibi uelit. That pou

may knowe furely what be meaneth.

In the fyzste Acte the fyzste Scene.

Quid igitur faciam ? what Ball I than do:02, well, what Ball I do:

Non eam ! Ball g not go?

Accerfor ultro. I am fent foz without anp

Brodpinge, 02, of Ber owne mpnde.

Si quidem hercle possis, nihil prius negt fortius. In dede if pou coulde so do, there were nothprige better, noz moze mete oz see mynge soz a stoute man.

Si incipies, ne't perficies gnauiter. If a man Bulde Begynne a thynge and not goo through with all foutly, luftily, or lyke a ma.

Pati non poteris. Thou wolte not be able

to abpde Bit.

Vltro ad eam uenies. Thou wolte come puto ber of thyne owne accoade og mynde, og pufent fog.

Eludet ubi te nictu senserit. Be woll langs the to scozne whan he Ball percepue the so tender harted, 02, to pelde.

Dum eft tempus, whyle tyme is.

Etiam atip etiam cogita. Be very well adupfed. 02, looke welle Sppon the matter in any wyfe.

In amore hæc omnia insunt uitia. In loue be all these faultes, or loue hathe all these faultes, incommodities or displeasures.

Quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas. That that pou beinge angry caste nowe and thenke in your mende.

E 4

Sine

Sine modo . Let me alone Bardilp. Mori me malim. I had rather bpe.

Sentiet qui uir fiem. He Ball knowe what

a felowe g am.

Te ultro accusabis. Thou wolt accuse then owne selfe, oz complayn on then owne selfe. oz sewe then owne faulte, oz, pelde then owne selfe.

Dabis ei ultro supplicium. Thon wolt be well content that he Ball puny Be the.

Prudens, sciens, uinus, uidensig pereo. I dre beinge ware oz wyttynge and knowyng ider of beinge aline and seinge.02, I am wild

fully cafte awaye.

Redimas te captum quam queas minimo. Redeme oz raunsome the selfe, beinge taken pzisoner, as good chepe as thou mayste, oz, if you be in any daunger come oute agapne as well as you may.

Ne te afflictes. Dener Ben pour felfe.

Itane suades? Doft thon gyue me such cous

fayle, 02, doeft thou fo aduife me?

Quod nos capere oportet, hic intercipit. That profite that we Bulde Baue, this fee lowe taketh up afoze.

In the second Scene.

Vercor ne grauius tulerit. I feare leste Be was discontented, 02, I feare that he toke the the matter grenousty. Grauius pro grauiter, the comparature degree wsed for the positive, Ex Laurentio Valla.

Vereor ne aliorsum, atquego feci, acceperit. I feare, lest be toke it other wofe than I
dydde it foz. Aliorsum, to an other ende oz
purpose, oz an other wave: and hit mape be
sayde aliorsum atque, aliorsuming, aliorsum
ac, Ex Hadriano de serm.lat.

Heri intromissus non est. He was not lette in pesterday, 02 he was made stande without booze pesterdape. 02, he coulde not gette in pesterdape.

Totus tremo horreog posta aspexi hunc. I tremble and quake euerp parte of my 600 by, whan I se oz loke vpon this felowe.

Bono animo es. Be of good chere, oz,take

Accede ad ignem . Come to the fire. lam calesces plus satis. Ye Balbe as botte as coles by and by.

Hem, tun hic eras? What, were pou Bere? Quid hic stabas? Why did pou stande Bere? Cur non recta introibas? Why came pou not in streyabt?

Mihi patet fores. The doze is open for me.
Sum apud te primus in amore. I am pour
Beft beloue, oz, pou loue me Beft of all men.
Es Milla

Missa isthæc facito. Let these thynges passe. Vtinam estet mihi pars æqua amoris tecu. wold god the sone and mene were spke.

Vrinam hoc tibi doleret, itidem ut mihi dolet. wolde god this greued the as it gre-

meth me.

Veinam isthuc abs te factum nihili penderem. wolde god I coulde sette lyttel by this

that thou hafte done.

Ne crucia te obsecto anime mi. Depenot poure selfe B beseche pou swete Barte, 02, dere Barte I paap pou freate not pour selfe.

Non quo quenquam plus amem. Not toat

I sone any man Better than pou.

Eo feci. Therfoze 9 dpd it.

Ita res erat. Suche was the cafe.

Faciundum fuit. It was nedeful to be done

oz A mouaßt not chofe But do it.

Credo, misera præ amore exclusit hunc foras. I wene the pooze soule, oz pooze selp woman but hpm out of the dozes foz soue. Foras is vsed with verbes that betoken gos inge oz moupnge fozthwarde, as gette the fozthe, Existoras. I must go fozthe, Eundum est mihistoras. Ouidius,

Ipse licet uenias musis comitatus Homere, Si nisul attuleris, ibis Homere foras.

Foris. Foris is psed with Berbes betokenynge beainge

inge oz restpnge in a place abzoode oz from gome, as mp father is fozthe, Pater est foris. I have some thrnge to do at home, but abzode I have no buspnes, Est mihi domi quod agam, foris nihil est negotij.

Siccine ais ? Sapeft thou fo?

ũ.

hi

20

2

is

ot

ıÉ

Qua gratia te huc accersi iusi, ausculta. sere nowe the cause why B bydde you to be gone for or casted. Accerso, is, iui, accersere, et arcesso, of the thyrde coningation is to go to caste. Denotat enim actum corporis, Ex Valla cap. 23. libro primo elegantiarum. Accersio, is, iui, ire, of the fourth coningation is to cast. All be it Accersio (as Valla sapth in the place aboue cieted) is oft tymes bsed for accerso.

Die mihi hoc primum. Tell me this firste. Potisne est hic tacere? Can this felome

kepe any counfaples

Lege hac. On this condicion.

Tibi meam aftringo fidem. 9 prompfe pon

farthfully oz by my farthe.

Quæ uera audiui tareo et cotineo optume. Suche thinges as I here true I can hold in akepe screte verp wel. Taceo and cotineo here be taken soz one thong, a the one doeth eppounde the other. Foz this conjunction co pulatife, et, is ofte tomes put soz id est,

Sin

Sin falfum aut uanum, aut fictum eft, continuo pala eft. But if it Be fale oz a lie, ozele Bnlikelp a to no purpofe, oz ela feined by ins tyltie. Donatus in commentariis. Falsum eft, quo tegitur id quod factum eft. Vanum Vanum. quod fieri non potest. Fictum, quod no est Fictum. factum, et fieri potuit. Vel, Falsum est fictu mendatium simile ueritati: Vanum, nec possibile nec uerisimile: Fictum, totu fine uero, sed uerisimile. Falsum loqui, menda cis eft : Vanum, stultifictum, callidi. Falsum loqui, culpe est : Fictum, uirtutis : Vanum, necordiæ. Falsis decipimur, Fictis delecta mur, Vana contemnimus. And Contineo foz taceo, metaphora est a uasis liquorum continentibus, a metaphoze oz translation taken of Beffele that can Bolbe lyquoz, and not feake noz runne out.

pro taceo

Contineo

Falfum.

Plenus rimarum sum, hac atig illac perfluo. I am fulle of chappes oz hooles, and rounne oute og leke at this place and that place, oz enerp mBere. Tracta metaphora a ualis fractis rimolis, minimeg liquoris

continentibus. Perfluo, is, luxi, perfluere, perfluxum, is to runne out in euery parte oz

on enery fpde, ut, Lagena male materiata, uel male compacta perfluit. Lagena is an erthen canyken oz pytcherde moze pfcb foz

mine,

Perfluo.

Lagena.

wyne than for water, whiche if it be not inft made or ele crased, it wolleke arone out in enery place. Caue illi quicquam committas, quod tacitum uelis, nam undice persuit. Be ware that you trust not hym with any thing that you wold have kept secrete, for he rune neth out in enery part as a broken pitcherd. So in this place, hac at willar persuo. in modum non sidelis lagenæ, quæ mihi comittuntur, estundo. And transsluo is of the same spanisication, that is persuo. Valla. li.s.eleg.ca.31.

Tacerifi uis, uera dicito. If thou wotte

Baue it Repte fecrete tell trutge.

Ea habitabat Rhodi. She dwellid at Rodes. Arbitror, certum non scimus. So I think, But the truthe oz certayntie we knowe not.

Matris nomen et patris dicebat. Be tolde the name of his father and mother. 02 Be

tolde the names of his parentes.

Per ætatem non potuerat. He couste not se was so ponge, or spranse se was betpe ponge, an elegant maner of speakpnge observed and noted, apud Hadrianum Cardionalem de ser.lat. Et in Thesauro linguæ latinæ. Plin.ep. 190. Totum denies ordinem rei, cui per ætatem non intersuisti. Pe and all the sole course or ordine of the matter at whiche

whiche boinge pou were not present breause pou were very ponge. Linius ab urbe condita. Qui per statem ac ualetudinem poterant, whiche were of age and in helth able so to bo,02 els whiche were nepther so pong nor sycke but that they myght. Ibide omnes qui per atatem arma ferre possent. Al that were of age, able to were harneis. Cic. Caio Mario. Cum per statem posses, uenire tamen noluisti. where as, or, whan you were of age able prough, yet you wold not come.

Mercator hoc addebat. The marchaunte

fand this moze oner oz further.

Mater cepit educare ita ut si estetsilia. Mp mother began to bapnge hir vp as if se had Ben hir own doughter. where note the vse of the tenses of verbes. It is to be sappe in the latine authours of olde tyme here estet and not fuisset, and pet many etiam qui sibi uidetur este aliquid, posteriore loquendi mo do nung non vruntur.

Sororem plerich esse credebat mea. Many Beleued hir to be my sister, oz, many thought veryly, that se was my spster, oz manye Beleued surely, that se hadde benemp spe ster, and the latyne phrase sayeth, esse and

not fuisse.

Mihi reliquit hec que habeo omnia. Be

lefte me all this that B Baue.

Viruming hoc falsum est. Bothe this is fale.

Sine me peruenire quo uolo. Let me come
to that poput that I wolde, or suffre me to
sape that I wolde sape, or, suffre me to telle
out all mp tale.

Me amare occeperat. He Beganne to loue me. Occeperat foz caperat. The compoude

foz the fpmple.

use

n.

te.

Ble

ng.

Bat

lio

20

re

te.

p

8

In Cariam profectus eft. Be went fozthe, 02, Be is gone fozthe, 02, Be Bath taken bie

loinep into the countrep of Caria.

Interealoci. In the meane tyme or in the meane space. Donatus in his commentaties bypon the seconde scene of the seconde Acte of this same comedie redeth interealoci, as hit were one worde i. per subunionem. Subunio, is a marke, that the Grekes hie whan two sonder dictions or Bocables are to be ionned into one. And soo redeth Donate here interealoci. Vt pronuncietur acuta antepenultima. Dux, inquiens, partes orationis cum coniuncta, vnam secerint, mutant accentum. Interealoci ergo i. interea, in the meane whyse, in the meane tyme or space.

Post illa.i.ab eo tempore. Sins that time. Li nacte in his .vi. Boke, whiche is entytled De figuris

figuris constructionu, of the figures of confruction, Onderftandeth tempora, and fpke mife in post ea, and fapthe that in thefe and fuch other maner of fpekpnges, as Ex quo. ex eo, ex illo, post ea, post illa.&c.is eclip. fis of this nowne tempus, as in thefe ename ples Verg. Ex quo Tyrides. Idem. Ex illo fluere, ac retro fublapía referri. Suetonius in the l'yfe of Domitine . Neg cessauit ex eo struere insidias fratri. foz ex quo,illo, et eo tempore, and foke woffe in fuche as this. Verg. Ante expectatu politis stat in agmine caftris.foz ante expectatu tempus. But as Thefaurus linguæ latinæ notith, and affo the fame Linacre in an other place, Post illa, is an aduer Be of tyme, oz Bfed aduer Bially and is made one worde of twapne by submiffion, the as interea loci, nept afoze.

Mea confilia tibi credo omnia. I committe all my secretes unto pou, 02, I truste you with all my counsaple, 02, I sewe you all my counsaple, 02, I spece you all my counsaple, 02, I spece none of my secre-

tes oz counfaple from pou.

Ne hoc quidem tacebit. He wyll not kepe

that fecrete.

Dubiumne id est! Is there any doubte of that rozis that any doubte.

Hocagite amabo. I prap pou take Bede to

tanto,

this, proprety sand in latine as afore in Andria. Simo. Hoccine agis an non? Doeft thou take bede to this that I sape or not? Ego uero isthuc. s. ago. Yes forsouthe spr, (answereth Danus.)

Mater mea illic mortua eft . Mp mother

bped there .

te

ò

0,

10

10

0

in

0

0

ıf

0

1,

p

e

u

Aliquantum ad rem est auidior . He is fom what couetous for to gette money . Laurentius Vallenfis in the firft Boke of Bie elegan. cies and the. 16. chapitre fapth, that thefe ab Berbes, Tantum, quantum, aliquantum, multum, paulum, with othere like be iopned with positives, and wordes of lyke fignifia cation with positines, as tantum probus, quantum doctus, as Boneft, as well lerned, quantum potes, tantum elabora, labour fo moche as thou mapfte. Tanto, quanto, alis quanto, multo, paulo, with others fyke be ionned with comparatifes, as Cic. quanto es maior, tanto te geras summissius. The higher og greatter man that thou arte, fo moche the moze lowelp Begaue the felfe. Pet this notwithstandpuge (fapth Valla in the place aboue alleged) foz as moche as the fand mozdes tantum, quanti, aliquantii &c.are chaged into the nature of adnerbes, therfoze they maye sometymes be vsed foz

tanto, quanto, and the others endynge in D. specially e if there be not suche contraposption of twoo druers thenges, that is to say, expresse and playne setting of one contrarpe against an other.

Forma uidet honesta uirginem. He same that hit was a goodly faire mayden. 02, he same that the mayde hadde a very good face, 02, was verye welle faced 02 fulle of

Beauftie .

Precium sperans illico producit, ac uendit. Be trustynge to gette money, 02 to be a gapner by Bit, sette Bit out to sale, 02, set it out and solde 02 made money of it.

Forte fortuna adfuit hic meus amicus. As Bappe was this my frende was pre-

fente .

Emit eam dono milii. Be boughte Ber to

avne onto me.

Imprudens harum rerum ignarus in om-

thynges oz matters.

Postquam sensit me tecum rem habere. Whanne he percepued that h hadde to doo with you, oz, after that he percepued that there were matters betweene you and me.

Fingit causas. He pykethe quarelles, 02, he sapnethe epcuses, 02 lettes, 02,

occafyone .

Si fidem habeat. If Be myghte Beleue, 02, if he myghte be in suretie. 02, pf he myghte

furely truffe.

Ait se iri præpositum tibi apud me. Be sapthe that he Balloz Buld be moze set bp, moze made of, oz moze in fauour with me, than thou.

Airuellem se illam mihi dare. He sapbe

that be wolde agne Ber Bnto me.

Ait seid uereri. Be sapets that Be feareth

Quantum ego suspicor. He I thynke, mp.

frufte, oz deme.

Ad uirginem animum adiecit. He fette oz caste sis mynde, affeccyon, sarte, oz, sone unto the mapde.

Multæ funt caustæ, quamobrem cupio . There be many causes wherfoze I worde

fayne.

O

Vt eam suis restituam ac reddam. That I may restoze and surrendze Ber Onto Bir par rentes, 02 kpns folkes.

Sola fum. 3 am a lone woman.

Habeo hic neminem, neig amicum, neg cognatum. I have no man here oz in thefe parties neither frende noz kynseman. The negacions sometimes do make a moze stedge

2 02

oz Besemente negacion oz denyall. Cic. in tusc. questionibus. Nihil nec disputare, nec scribere pretermis. I saue notsprage sette passe nepther to dispute, reson, debate, noz to wzite.

Cupio aliquos parare amicos beneficio meo. I wolde fapne make, oz gette somme frendes by some benefpte oz pleasure doing

oz Bewonne.

Amabo adinta me. I prape pou helpe me. Amabo is an aduerbe of praping, and is the same thynge that we say in engly he, as ever I hall so you good turne, or pleasure. ac. and hit hath the seconde syllable longe, amabo and not hort amabo, as some pronounce it.

Adiuta me quo id fiat facilius. Helpe me that hit mape be the better oz moze easy-

Ppe boone.

Sine illu prioreis preis per hosce aliquot di es apud me habere. Suffre bym to haue the preeminece with me or in my hous for a sew dayes, or, for these two or three days.

Nihil respondes? make pou me none answere at all? 02, wolf pou not speke to me? Hoz in suche maner of spekpnges, where as the phase of the englyshe tongue bseth to speake by the future tyme, the latyne men speke fpeke By the prefent tenfe.

in

ec

te

io

ne

ng

ie.

Be

er

ou

Be

at

ne

po

di

Be

de

11-

e?

as

to

ten

Re

Egone quicquam cum istis factis tibi refpondeam? Sould I make the any answere 02, Bulde I fpeke Bnto the, doing by me as tBou boeff.

Laudo . 9 conne the thanke + 02, 9 commende the.

Vir es. That is a man.

Ego nesciebam quorsum tu ires. I knewe not to what ende you wolde Bapnge poure tale, oz I coulde not tell to wat pourpofe, effecte, oz ende, pour tale Buld come.

Paruula hine eft abrepta. She was faken, conneped, og folen awape from Bene wogan Be was But a l'pttell one, 02, whan Be was a very fpttell apale.

Omnia hac uerba buc redeunt denice. All thefe wordes at l'aft come to this poput.

Ego excludor, ille recipitur. I am Buf out of doozes and Be is recepued into the Bous. 02, I am putte oute of doozes, and Be is taken in.

Qua gratia! mBerfoze! 02, foz mBat caufe! Illum plus amas g me. Thou loueft bom Better than me.

Istam times quæ aduecta est, ne illum tale præripiat tibi. Thou art aferde of this maiden that is newe come to the towne, left that TO C

spe sould begunte the of him being such a io.
Ep selowe. 02, hom beinge a manne of suche paice, 02, so greatly to be sette by.

Egone id timeo : Am 3 aferde of that! 02

de I feare that?

Quid te follicitat? cedo. wogat ffing frons

Bleth pour mynde ? telle me .

Num solus ille dona dat? Dothe no man aque no apftes but he? Num, in askynge a question is properly bied where the answere is to be made by, non: And an where the answer is to be made by, ita, etiam, or by som other words of affirmation or granntynge, as well appereth in the translation of Ariestotles problemes.

Nuncubi mea benignitatem sensiti in te claudier: Baue pou percepned mp siberalitie oz goodnes towardes pou to Balt, to faput/ oz to be stacke at any tyme, oz in any thung?

Vbi mihi dixti cupere te. After you habde tolde me that you were difirons a faine.

Relictis rebus omnibus quesiui. Al other thinges set alone, I fought it, oz, seupng all other busines I fet it oz sought foz it.

Heri minas uiginti pro ambobus dedi. I paped pefferdap. pp.li.foz them twapne. Hechabui in memoria. I remembred this geare well, oz, I bave thefe thyinges welle

in

in mynde.

00

Be

02

113

an

e a

re

an

m

te,

10

te

ie

11

10

be

r

ce

n

Ob hec facta abs te spernor. foz all that ghane done this moche foz the, thou setteft nought by me, oz al these thinges not with-flandynge thou dost not regarde me, oz thou dispisest me, oz haste me in contempte.

Hac re arbitror id fieri posse maxume. I thynke that it may best og sonest be brought to passe by this menes og by this thig boing.

Potius it te inimicum liabeam, faciam ut iusteris. Rather that I wol lese a fred of pou I wol do as pou hal comande me, oz rather than I woll have your displeasure, I woll do as pou byd me, oz, rather than I wolle have you at debate with me, I woll doo as pou wolde have me to do.

Viina inthuc uerbu ex afo ac uere diceres. wold god thou spakest that worde with the bart, a truly, or, without any distinutation.

Sisthuc credere syncere dici. If I might thinke of beleue that to be spoken without any cloke of faynonge.

Quid uis possem perpeti. I coulde suffre, or I coulde be content to abyde and endure any thong what so ener it were.

Labascit, uictus est uno uerbo. he fainteth or apueth oner, and is overcommed with one poore worde.

F + Ex

Ex animo dico. I speake it with my harte. Quam rem uoluisti a me quin perfeceris? What thenge dyd pou euer require of me, but that pou had your parpose? 02 what thenge have you euer wylled me to do, but that you have had your mynde? 02, but that you have brought it to passe, 02 to effecte.

Impetrare abs te nequeo. I canne not ob.

tepne of the.

Profecto non plus biduum. In good fothe no moze But two dapes. Hadrianus de fermone latino Bath noted that the latyne men dodde elegantely Bfe plus, in fuche maner fpeakynges (as this is) iopned fometymes with the nominatife cafe, and fomtimes with the accufatife, and fometyme with the ablas tife indifferently. Examples of plus iopned with the nominatife. Liuius de bello Mac. Plus quingenta hominum ceciderunt, moze than fpue Bondred men were flayne . Idem de bello Punico. Hominum eo die cesa plus duo millia, That dage were flapne mo than two thousand me. Plus iopned with the accu fatife. Celius Ciceroni. Hic multu ac din ladetur, atigita diu, ut plus biennium in his tricis moretur, Bere Balbe moche and longe balpeng, and that fo longe, that we Ball con tinuc abone two peres in thefe encombedcea

os combzone Bufines. Cato in re ruftica. Ne plus quatuor digitos transuersos emineat. Lette them not ftande oz arpfe pp aBone the breadth of foure fpngere. Vitruuius. Ita a pariete diftent, ut ne plus pateat palmum, Let them fo Be fette biftaunt from the wall, that there be no moze fpace lefte Betwene than the bredth of a mane Bande. Plus iop. ned with the ablatife. Cicero in that bis o. ration pro P. Quintio, Ac tecum plus anno mixit in Gallia, And fe made fie abobe with pon in Ballia moze than one Bolle pere. Ide in the ozation pro Planco: Non postum die cere eum præfuiste, neg poslum negare eu abfuifle, sed no plus duobus aut tribus mefi bus, 3 can not fay that be was cotinualli pze fent, Dog I can not denp But that Be was as way oz abfent, but not aboue.ii.oz thze mone thes i al. Liuius de bello Punico : Ab utrace pte sexcentis plus peditibus, et dimidiu eius equitum cecidit, Df either part were flaine of footemen moze than fppe bundzed, and of Bogfemen Balfe of the fame nombze.

Non fiet hoc modo. It Ball not be fo,02 it

Ball not Be fo bone.

Sine te exorem. Let me entreate pou.

Scilicet faciundum est quod uis . Ye marp I must nedes do as pon woll haue me.

FS

Mc

Meriro te amo. B Baue good canfe to loue you, oz my loue is well Beftowed on pou.

Bene facis. You bo wel, 02, wel fapo.

Rus ibo. 3 mol go into the countrep.

Ira facere cerrum eft. Jam Beterly befermi

ned or appoputed fo to bo.

Mos gerendus est Thaidi. I muft Be 028218 oz ruled by Thais, 02, I muft do as Thais Byddeth me.

In hoc biduum wale. fare pe well, 02,000

Be with pon for thefe two dapes.

Tu num quid uis aliud ? moffe pou any thonge ele:

Dies noctes me ames. Loue me Bothe

dape and nyagt.

Me defideres. sopf Be foz me.

Me somnies. Dzeme of me.

De me cogites. Eppnke all on me. 02, let all pour mynde Be on me.

Me te oblectes. Let all pour delpte, plea-

fure og felicitie Be in me onelp.

Forsan mihi paruam habet fide. Dercase Be apueth fmal credence bnto me, 02, percafe Be Beleueth oz trufteth me not berp well.

Ex aliorum ingenijs me iudicat. Be iugeth oz bemeth me by the nature oz disposition

of others.

Ego qui mihi sum conscius. I the sobiche know Knowe myn owne Barte, Bzeffe, oz thought. Hoc certo scio. Chie & know foz a suretie.

Scio me non finxisse falsi quicq. I knowe oz I am right fure, that I have not fozged any thynge at all false oz vntrue.

Quicquid huius feci.i.quicquid id est quod nunc feci. what so eyer hit is that I have

nowe donc.

Caussa uirginis feci. I dydde it, oz I Bane bone it foz the maydens sake.

Spero me propemodum iam repperisse, !
I trufte I Bane al moste founde it nowe.

Is hodie uenturu ad me constituit domu. He made poputement to come some to mp souse this daye.

Concedam hine intro . 9 wolle gette me

Bene in .

Expectabo dum uenit. I Ball tarp a loke for bym tyll be commets.

In the seconde Acte the fpafte Scene.

Fac itaut infsi. Do an I dod comade the. Satis ne hoc mandatum est tibi? In this byddynge pnoughe for the? or nedeste thon any more byddynge than this?

Vrinam ram aliquid inueuire facile possis,

9 hoc peribit. Wolde god pon coulde fynde oz gette some good thynge so well oz so sure lp as this Ball be lofte and caste away.

Neisthuc ta iniquo patiare animo. Take

not this fo bukpudly.

Quin effectum dabo. Tuffe I woll bzing it to paffe, oz do it.

Numquid aliud imperas ? woll pou come

maunde me with any other feruice ?

Munus noitrum ornato uerbis, quod poteris. Sette out my gyft with good wozdes as moche oz as well as thou canft.

Memini etsi nullus moneas . I remembre Bit well pnowaß, though pou speake neuer

a mozde.

Censes me posse perpeti? Thynkeste thou that I Ball be able to abyde 02 ens dure bit?

Non hercle arbitror . In good foothe B

thinke nap.

Opus faciam. I woll do werke a labour. Enciunda hac mollicies animi. This tendernes of harte must be put away!

Nimis mihi indulgeo. I folowe mpn owne

appetite to moche.

Ego non illa caream, si sit opus uel tou triduum? Coulde not I lacke hir, oz coulde not I abyde out of her company, although bit Eunucho. 47
it were foz Bolle thze dapes togyther, pf
nede were?

**Company of the company of th

nde

ure

ike

ng

he

Vide quid agas. See 02 Beware whatte

Stat fententia. B am Btterfp betermpned og appopnted, og, mpnded.

Di boni quid hoc morbi eft. Bood fozde what maner a ficknes oz difefe is this.

Adeone homines immutari, ut non cognoscas eundem este? Is hit possible foz
men to be so ferre changed, that a man can
not knowe whether one be the same man oz
not? In suche maner spekynges by the infinitiue mode put ab solutely Valla understa
deth sta ne uerum est, as here, stane ueru
est adeo hoses immutari. &c. Linacre in the
vi. boke of his satyne grammer, whiche is
entitled of the figures of construction sayth
that hit is eclipsis of oporter, oz decet. The
good indgement of a disigent reder can not
mysse noz sayle to supply suche verbes, as
the place and sense sall require.

Quis hic est, qui huc pergit! what is be

yon that cometh byther warde?

Ducit secum und uirginem. Be Bayngeth a mayben with bym.

In the seconde Scene.

Dy immortales, homini homo quid præstat?

stat? Bood lozde in Benen Bowe moche is

fome one man Better than an other?

Stulto intelligens quid interest? What difference is betwene a foose and a wife man? Venit in mente mihi. It cometh to my mind or remembrance, or I begyn to remembre.

Conueni hodie quenda mei loci arg ordinis. I spake with one to day of my degree a ozdze oz state, oz hauour. Donar epposidith it thus, Mei loci ii. ingenuum, Fre bozne, ordinis, i. pauperem pooze. Illud natalium, hoc fortunæ est. The one that is to wytte, loci, hath respect and relation to the degree of byzthe, ordinis, dothe referre the hauis our in goodes and the state of Foztune.

Conueni hominem impurum, patria qui abligurierat bona. I haue talked with a naughty felowe, that hath spent out all his fathers goodes in good chere, 02, that hath wasted all the goodes that his father lefte

Bym in makpnge good chere.

Quid ifthuc ornati eft, inquam ! Bow arte

med, quod g?

Miser quod habui perdidi. I haue toft that I had pooze souse, oz, I a man Indone haue tofte all that I had.

Quo redactus fum? To what point, oz into what

ones noti me atip amici deserut. Al mpn acquepntance and frendes do fozsake me oz que me ouer, oz caste me of.

Ego illum contempsi pre me. I thoughte my selfe moche better and moche moze ho-

neft man than Be was.

Itane paraftite ? Hafte thon fo ozdzed oz

Be aued top felfe.

is

ifo

nd

nd

e.

li-

a

th

t,

n,

2,

ee

10

ui

a

6

Sees nulla reliqua. There is no hope left.
Simul consilium cum re amissti! Haste
thou loste the goodes or substaunce and the
wette to? or, deddest thou lese the wette
also whan thou lost the goodes!

Vides ne me ex eodem loco ortum! Doeft nat thou fe me that am of the fame degree of

Birthe that thou arte?

Quæ habitudo corporis? Home rounde and fatte is my body? oz,in what,ozin hom good lykpnge is my bodye?

Omnia habeo, neque quicq habeo. I Baue all thonges, and pet I haue nothonge.

Nihil cum eft, nil defit tamen. Though 3

Baue nothpinge, pet & lacke nothpinge.

Tota erras ma. Thou arte Berp fonle detequed, a proverbe taken of them whiche in their journey go clene out of their wape. Erasmus in Chil.

Hoc

Hoc nouum est aucupium. This is a newe crafte to gette a spuinge, oz to gette money, a metaphoze taken of fouspage, oz takunge of fouse. Hoz Auceps pzopzesy is a fouser, and Aucupium is fouspage, and by a metaphoze it is bsed foz all maner of wayes to gette any thung by wyses, traines, oz craft, and it is derived of the verbe aucupor, aris, to go a fousyage and to take byzdes, and by translation aucupari laudem, is to go about to gette pzeise and commendacion, aucupari quastum, to go about to gette money.

Ego hanc primus inueni uiam. I was the fraft that founde out this way, 02, I founde

out this way fraffe.

Est genus hominum, qui este primos se omnium rerum uolunt. There is one sozte of men, whiche worde have preempnence aboue all others, or, whiche despre to be hygheste of all, and to be mooste hadde in honoure.

Misce ego non paro me ut redeant. Amonge suche menne & do not so fasson, 02dze, 02, vse mp selfe to make them to laugh

satte me.

His ultro arrideo. To fuche (what so ener they say 02 do) I sew a mery smyling coute nance for the nones, 02, of mone owne selfe. Eorum ingenia admiror. I make a great maruaillyng at they? high wittes.

Quicquid dicunt, laudo. woßat fo ener thep

sape, B paapse, commende, oz alowe it.
Id rursum si negant, laudo id quom. That
pf thep benpe, the selfe same agapne, that

alfo B commende and Bolde withall.

Is quæstus nunc est multo uberrimus. Bp soo doping as the world goeth now a man map geat a mernaplous good sining, or that is now a dapes a mernaissous redp wape to gett monep, or, now a daies that is the verp these a principal wap to get money inough.

Dum hec loquimur. while we were thus

talkyng, oz communyng.

eme

nep,

nge

ler.

etao

s to

aft,

ris,

Bp

out

pari

the

nde

fe.

2te

nce

Be

bbe

H.

020

as

100

ûte

fe.

Me salutant, ad cenam uotant, aduentu gratulatur. Thep beade megood ene, a bead me to suppar, and said that I was welcome 02, that thep were glad of mp commpng.

Vbi uidet me tam facile uictum querere. wha be fame that I got mp fining fo eafelp.

Ibi homo capit me obsecrare. Esen the felome began to besire and prape me for goddes sake. Obsecrare enim est quasi per sacra rogare.

Viden oriu, & cibus quid faciat alienus? Doo pou not see what poelnes or living in

eafe, and an other mannes table boor

G Parmee

Parmenonem ante oftium triffe uideo. g

Salua res eft. All is fafe, oz the matter is

in cafe good inough, oz affie well.

Nimirum his homines frigent. In fapth these men are cold and fapnt, oz in fapth these felowes are blanke, oz truesp the cou rage of those folkes is abated, oz, these

men are apalled,

Nebulone hunc certu eft ludere. I woft dasp a spile wisse knaue, 02, I entede to Baue 02 to make good spozt with this knaue, 02, I wol haue som pastime with this knaue.

Hij hoc munere arbitratur suam Thaidem este. These folkes thynke by this gyfte to wynne the lone of Thais for ener, orto

affure Thais Bnto them.

Plurima salute impartio parmenonem. I grete Parmeno with all my harte, or good mozow or good even to you Parmeno and many good evens.

Num quidnam hic, quod nolis, uides? Doeft thou fee any thyng here, that by thy

good mytt'thon woldeft not fee.

Num quid aliud! Any thing elles.

Qui dum! How foo

Gnat. triftis es? Par. nihil equide. Bna.

Vro hominem i, dolere cogo, fapts Do-

0. 3

02e.

t is

pth

lyth

cou Bese

noor

to to

nue,

aue.

cm

to to

2 to

. B

000

and

the

nao

00

at,

uro, uris, usi, usu, is to burne, oz to perche and it is aswell of colde as of heate. Lucanus. Vrebant montana niues. All the hylles and that that groweth knon them were perched with snowe oz cold. Vergil. Aut boree penetrabile frigus adurat. Dz whan the sharp nyppyng oz persing cold of the nozthe wynde percheth. Ac. Vrere hominem, By translation is to ver a man, and to make him sozy at the harte, and as we also by translation save in englyshe, to byte, to nyppe, to wzyng, to make woo. And the passine Vror, is sembleably vsed foz cruciari to be vered, to be woo, oz to be sozy at the harte.

Plaur.in Bacchid. Quam magis id repeto, tam magis uror, The moze & remembre oz confyder it, the moze am I fozy and Beped

oz grened withatt. Idem in Perfa,

Vritur cor mihi. Mp harte burned. Ide in Menech. Viden tu illi oculos urier ut uis ridis exoritur color ex temporibus? Doeft thou not see his eies burne as reed as fier? and how that his temples were or begin to be as grene as graffe? Virgil psed, uro, in the same significatio for a Berbe neutre passque. Vrit arrox lung. The cruel a feers goddes

Vrit atrox luno. The cruel a feere goddes Juno was foze grened, oz Burned in ire.

Gii. Quảm

Quam hoc munus gratum Thaidi arbie trare este! How wescome Ball this apfte be Bnto Thais trowest thou! or how wel wol Thais syke this aift or preset thinkest thou!

Omnium rerum uicissitudo est, The world ehaungeth euerp dape. It is a prouerke, kp whiche is signyfped, that in this worlde is nothinge stable permanent nor durable, but sike as the see dothe continually flowe and ebbe, so do all thynges in this worlde dayly chaunge, now up, now downe, now merp, now sad. Eras. in chil.

Sex ego te totos menses quietum redda, ne sursum deorsum cursites. I woll set the at reste soz runnpnge up and downe soz one sult spee monethes, oz, I woll ease orter lease the of runnpng up and downe soz the

space of one Bole Balfe pere.

Ne us ad lucem uigiles. watche not Bp

tyffthe moznyng.

Ecquid te beo! Do not I the a Bliffed turne!

Detineo te fortalle, tu profectus alio fueras. I kepe pou oz lette pou of pour wape I wene, you were gopnge to some other place or som elles wheter.

Paulum da mihi operæ. Belpe me a lytle,

02, lette me Baue pour Befpe a l'ptle.

Fac ut admittar ad illam . Helpe that I maye

mape come to Ber and fpeke with Ber, 02, gette me to come to Ber fpeche.

Nunc tibi Parent fores. The dooze is open foz you now, 02, you mape goo in now

if poso pleafe.

Num quem euocari hinc uis foras? woll pon hane any body called forthe of this hone to you!

Sine biduum hoc pretereat. Leaf thofe

two dayes paffe.

Etiam tu hic ftas Parmeno: Stanbeff thon

Bere pet Parmeno ?

Num tu hic relictus custos, ne quis forte internuncius cursitet? Art thou sette bere to matche and to see, that no meffanger map perchaunce run or come betwene.

Facete dictum . Derelp fpoken.

Video Berile filiu minore huc aduenire.

Ife my maisters pagest son coming hither.

Non temere est. It is not for nought.

Properans uenit. He cometh in haste.

Nescio quid circumspectat. He soked

about what so ever the matter is.

The thyzde Scene of the seconde acte.

TE conspectu amisi meo. I have lost it out of mp spatt, oz, I have lost the spatt of it, oz it is gone out of mp spatt,

3 Vbi

Vbi quæram ! where Ball & feke bom ! Vbi inuestigem : where Bal I finde whiche mare be went ! Vestigare, eft per ueftigia querere, feu indagare, To feke by the ffep. pes and printe of the foote, and by the trace. Plaut, in truculento, Hec una opera circum it per familias, puerum uestigat, She goeth all under one to encry mannes Bous, and fraceth the Bope. And By transfation bit is to make diligente enferche of oz foz any thing. Cic.L.z.de oratore. Ipfa tractatio et questio cotidie ex se gignit aliquid, quod cum desidiosa delectatione uestiges, The very handelinge oz epercife and the matter felfe doeth enery day of it felfe bainge foath fome thinge, whiche a man maye oz wolde feke out with quiete delectatio and pleafure. Inuestigare est p uestigia inuenire, To finde out by the foote, by the fteppes, og by the trace and trede of the feete, as they that Bunte a trace the wylde Beaftes and folowe thepm by the foote, and by the trace finde therm out, and (Br a metaphoze therof taken) it is to finde out any thinge by biligent enferching. Plautus in Mercatore, Non con cedam, neque quiescam, us q noctu, neq dius, prius profecto quam aut amicam aut mortem inuestigauero, I woll not gyne o. nce

nor nor reste in any place, neither by nyght nor by dape at the lest wyse before or Intpl ghall have founde, eyther my loue, or elles dethe. Terentius in Heautonimorumeno. Nihil est ram difficile, quin quærendo inuestigari possit, There is nothing so harde but that by disigente serching and sekunge it mare be soude out. Ci. in orde of. Ligario. Sed quoniam diligenta amici inuestigatum est quod latebat, constrendum est ut opinor, But seinge that by the good disigence of a frende, that thynge is now soude out which was hydden and unknowen, it sulde be consessed as I thinke.

Que perconter ? Df whom might I afke? Qua infiftam uia ? what wave may I take

5000 to

Vna hec spes est. There is no hope but this. Vbiubi est, din celari no porest. Where so ener he be, be can not be hid den longe.

O faciem pulchrä. D fapze a goodly face. Tedet harum cotidianarum formarü. Jam werp of thefe, that amonge vs are salled and taken for fapze women, or Jame done with those fapze women that we have daply here amonges Bs.

O infortunatum fenem. D Infoztunate oz

Ingappy orde man.

G > Ludum

Ludum iocumig dices fuisse illum alteris. præ ut huius rabies quæ dabit. Thon wol. deft fape, that that other was but a plave and sporte, in comparison of the thynges oz of fuche prankes as this felowe woll plape in fie rage . Donatus boeth ozdreit tous, Præ ut scz illa funt, quæ huius rabies dabit.i. faciet, patrabit, monstrabit, ostendet . Præ, fomtymes is Berp elegantly Bfed importange a certapne respecte and comparacion to an offer thing. Terence in this comedie a l'ptle afoze . Ibi ego illum corempli præ me, Than bpd I nothing regarde fym in comparison of my felfe. And in this fignis ficacion præ is often tymes (fpecpally in Plaut.and Terence) founde composide with quam, and ut, as Hadrian Bath noted . Enemples, præ alone Bauing an ablatine cafe after 6pm. Plaut.in Mostellaria, Video te nihili pendere omnes homines pre Philo. lache, & fee that pon fette by no man in co. parpfon of Philolace. Ide in Mil. Præ illius forma quali fpernas tua, He who faith you fette not by your Beaute in company fon of Bers. 02, as me Bulbe fape, you thinke not your felfe fapze in comparison of Ber.

Cic. Seruio Sulpitio: Non tu quidem uacuus molestijs, sed præ nobis beatus. In

dede

d

fu

f

dyd

bede pon are not Boide of some troubles, or without some care, but yet in compary son of

me Bliffull, 02, in Benen . Præ quam. Plaut, in Aulul. Sed hoc etiam pulchrum eft pre quam ubi fumptus petut, But this is euen a goodly oz ioply thinge, in compary fon of when they require coffe, charges, oz eppenfe of monep. Idem in Am phitryo . Parua res est uoluptatum in uita. præ quam quod molestum est, There is imall pleasure in this lyfe in comparison of the troubles and cares that be in the fame. Præ ut . Plautus in Mil . Nihil hercle hoc quidem eft, præ ut alia dicam . Dave this is nothpage in comparison of other thinges that I woll tell oz Bewe you. Ide in Amphit . Parum etiam præ ut futurum eft pres dicas, Chon faieft oz fpekeft eue very litte. oz in maner nothing, in comparpson of that that Balbe in deede. Idem in Menech. Mo. destior nunc quidem est de uerbis, præ ut dudum fuit, Be is now fobze in Bis 2002bes in comparison of that he was ryaft now.02 a litte while agone.ldem in Merc. Peneheu diripuisse aiunt Bacchas, nugas maximas fuife credo, præ ut quo pacto diuerfus die ftrahor, Thep fap, 02, it is a fapenge, that the wome that bpb facrifice Onto Bacchue,

te

ar

fu

of

16

pl

18

en

for

m

111

an

mo

efe

fo

qu

qu

Bel

ne

fue

of

an

de

un

fre

byd fere one Dentheus alt to peaces, But I thinke veryly it was but a very fmall mat ter and a frifle in comparison of this bom dinerfly 02 Bow many wapes my farte and monde is now as who Bulde fape, pulled in peaces and tozne in fundze. The fables doo repozte that there was one Dentheus kinge of the Thebane, whose father was called Ethion, and his mother Agane, This Den. thene befppfed the facrifice of Bacchus the god of wynes, wherfoze his owne mother Agane ent og ftroke of Bie Bed, And Bie fpf. tere with the other companye of women, whiche than bid celebrate the feafte and fas crifice of the faid Bacchus, toze bie Bodp and membres all to peaces.

Vt illum dij deægt senium perdant. Gob and all the sapntes in heuen apne that olde churse a mischief, oz, a vengeance spats on that olde churse, I prape god and all the saintes in heuen. Vt here, and in suche other space maner spekinges is taken soz, Vinam, execrando uel optando, in curspng oz band nyng oz wishing. Plautus in Persa. Vt istum dij deæque perdant, God and all the sapnotes geue this knaue a mischese. Idem in Mostellaria: Vt dij deæque omnes me pessio mis exemplis intersiciant, nisi ego illam ina tero

terfecero fiti fame'g, atg gelu, & pape gob and all the faintes fende me the moft Bame full bethe that maye be to the epample of al others, if I doo not furely kyll fer Bp with thirft, and bugre, and colde. Se moo epame ples in Badzian, De fermone latino . fur. ther note that in this woode, Senium, is emphalis, which is a figure eyther whan fomthing, that is hidden and not fpoken, is meaned, oz elles wogan it is spoken foz a moze expreffe, plain, and ftronge fetting out and expressing of a thing: which mape be many wapes, but the principall and moffe electant waye, is woan a fubftantque is fette foz an abiectiue, that is to fage wohan any qualifie is put for the perfon that bath the qualifie: as, scelus, ungraciousnes, pro sce lefto, foz one that is Bngracione, and foo Bere Senium, agednes, oz oldage, pro fee ne, for 6pm that is olde . for (as Donas tus fapeth) Senex, is referred too the age of peres, fenium, to the confumelyoufe, and dispytefult, and contemptuonse wordes . And therfoze B engloffe, illum fenie um, that ofde churle. where note that al be it that feniu, is the neu

tre gendze, pet it Bathe iopned with fym

an adjective of the mafculpne gendre, and the relatyfe that cometh after is also put in the masculin gendre . foz (as Douatus wit neffeth) the gendze Bothe of the adiectine a alfo of the relatife is referred to the thinge that is underftande, that is to fave, fenem. 02, hominem fenem, So Terence in the profogue of this feconde comedie . Eas fe non negat personas transtulisse in Eunichu fuam ex græca, Be fapth not nape, oz, Be doeth not denie, But that Be toke the fame partes that are in the greke comedie, from thens into this his comedie entitled Eunus chus . Eunachum is the mafculine gendze, and pet Bicaufe theze is meaned by it come diam, therfoze the abiectine fuam, is put in the feminine genoze. Idem in Andr. Vbi illic.i.ille scelus est, qui me perdidit! where ie that vingracious knaue, that bathe caft me awayer Idem in Adelphis. Festiuum ca put, qui omnia fibi posthabeda putarit este præ meo comodo, The gentyleft copanion oz the moofte Boneft oz Beft felowe alque, whiche coulde fynde in his Barte to lette all other thinges alone, oz to fett all other thin ges a parte in respect of my comodite a plea fur og fog my comodite a pleasure. By caput is underftande Eschinum, and therfoze the relas

relatife qui, hauinge respecte and relacion to the person that is meaned, and not to the substant pue, that is expressed is putte in the masculin gedre and not in the neutre gedre. Me remoratus est. He caused me to tarpe, or, tarped me or handred me of mp wape.

.i.detinuit me.

ind in

Dit

ec

ige.

m,

the

fe

111-

02,

me

mo

III

20,

mç

in

bi

re

aft

ca

fle

on

ie,

app

in

24

ut

Be

90

Qui illum non floccifecerim. That I fet fo moche as a ftrame oz a rufche bp bym.

Floccus is any lytle range of a locke of woulle the whiche as unprofitable, and the whiche woll ferne foz no thpnge, is pulled from the flice a caft awaye and flieth away. or fom lyke thinge of noo Balue, papee, noz effimation, whevof the laten men, what thep wol fignifie oz Bewe that thep fette nothing by a man oz any other thing, bfe to fap pronerBially. Flocci non facio, oz elles Flocci facio idifferently. foz which we englifmen in a lpke pronerbe fape, & fette not the lefte frame oz rufch under mp foote Bp it, oz 3 fette not the left Bere in mp Beed bp it, al Be it for this later, Both the grekes and latin men gaue a peculiar proner Be taken of the fame thing, Pili non facio. I fette not a Bere bp it.

Quid tu es triftis! why ar pou fad!

Quid tu es alacris! wobp ar pou merp?

Vude is ! id est, unde uenis! from whene

com

comeft thon?

Nescio Hercule, nec unde eam, nec quor, sum eam, In good south I can not tell, nei, ther fro whene I come, noz whether I goo.

Prorfum oblitus fum mei, & Bane quite

and clene fozgotten mp felfe.

Qui quæso ? Bowe so I befeche pou? Nunc te ostendas qui uir sies, Dow Beme thy selfe what a man thou arte.

Scis te mihi fæpe pollicitum effe, Thon knowefte thou hafte often promifed me, og

made me promps.

Vtilitatem faciam ut cognoscas meam, B Ball so doo, 02, B Ball sinde the meanes that thou Balt knowe and see what service B can doo.

Fac nunc promissa appareant, Dome let pour promisses appere or Be fene, or, se that

pour prompffes map nowe appere .

Est paulo habitior. Be is fomwhat fatte,

rounde, og in good fpkynge.

Noua figura oris, color uerus, corpus solidu, et succi plenum. Suche fauour of face and visage as you have not moche sene, true and natyfe colour, and nat of paintyng, her body sounde, susty and nothing decayed, but full of good bloode and holsome humours. Mihi uel ui, uel clam, uel precario fac tradas. HOT

, neis

g00.

quite

15

dewe

Bon

, 02

am,

mee

uice

· fet

Bat

tte,

10-

ace

rue

Ber

But

6.

20

15,

das. See that thou gett if me og in to mp Bandes either perfozce and Bp ftrenafte of Bandes, oz elles Bp pzeupe conucpaunce and ftelthe, oz elles of tone foz a litte wille. and than to Be reftozed fome agayne. foz precarium carn, is that thing, which is bp paper inftaunce and petition grafted to any Body to Bfe, to occupie, or to eniope fo longe as it Ball pleafe and cotente the partie, that bothe fo lende oz graunte if, and no longer. So Alepander, apud Q . Cur. fapth, Mori preftat g precario imperator effe, Better it is to dpe than to be a captain oz a king at the pleasure of other men and no longer. Ibide. Precariu fpernebatur imperiu, Be fette no. thing by that pouer, dominion, oz rule, which Bulde continue fo longe as pleafed thepm that gaue oz grafted it, and no longer. And Bnder this meanyng bib Seneca fape, homi nem effe precarn fpiritus, Chat the fyfe of man doth continue at the pleasure of nature, fate, oz beffine, which take it awaye whan they woll, and not whan pleafeth Be. Of this the nown precario, in the Bopce & terminacio of the batine cafe is pfed adnerbi ally in the fame fignificacion, Pau.iurecofu. Precario here widet q possessione corporis ul'iuris adeptus est hac solumodo causa, qde adhie

adhibuit preces & imperrauit, & fibi possi, dere aut uti liceat, ueluti fi me precario ro. gaueris, ut per fundum meum ire uel agere liceat, uel ut in tectum meum stillicidium. uel tignum in parietem immissum habeas, A man to Baue a thing precario (farth Dan fue) femeth to be wohan any Bobie Bathe ob. tepned and gotten the poffeffion of any Body oz Bodyly thinge, oz of any ryaft a title to any thyng onely foz Becaufe Be made requeff and instaunce foz the fame, and thereby Bath oBtepned, that it mape be lefull foz bym to poffeffe oz to pfe and occupie it, as if you Bulde make requeft and inftaunce Onto me, and defire me that you might foz a while as longe as it Bulde pleafe me, to Baue a way oz to goo through my grounde, oz to bo any thing therin, og elles that pou myaft bane a lytle gntter oz fynke to come by my Bous,03 elles to Bane a rafter, a logge, oz a Beame fette within oz von the wall of my Bons. Plinius de uiris illustribus. Seruius Tullius, quasi præcario regnare copit, sed recte im perium administrauit, Sernius Cuffine Be gan at the fyzite to reigne in the citie of Ros me as who foulde fare, precario, that is at the worll and pleasure of the people, and as long as they wolde permitte and suffer bym

ofsi.

oro.

gere

lum. eas,

Dan

060

door

le to

neft

Bath

n to

pou

me,

2 46

pap

anp

ne 4

,02

me

116.

us,

im

Be

00

at

nò

er

111

fym and no longer, But pet afterwarde Be 0202ed and rufed the fame Impire well po nough. Plinius in epistolis. Quibus ex causis precario studeo, studeo tamen. foz whiche caufes & ftudie onelp when pleafe theym, oz as longe as they wol fuffer me, and pet fom fludie BBane . Cic. in the ozation, pro Aulo Cecinna . Ne id quidem fatis eft, nisi docet ita fe possediffe, ut nec ui,nec clam,nec pre cario poffederit, But pet that is not fufficiet oz pnongs, neither epcept Be plannely Beme and beclare, that be had it fo in bie poffeffio, that be Belde it neither by fogce and ftregth, noz prinely and waknowing to the owner, oz ele that be bad it lent bym foz a feafon to be reffozed fome agapne, wogan it Bulde Beres quired . foz that be the three waves Bulaus fully to kepe awaye any thonge of an other mannes . And Precario in this fignificacion map be pfid aduer Bially in many dinere and fondzie maner fpekpnges . foz precario co cedere, is to lende oz to graunte a thyng tyl you fal require it agapne . Precario peterc uel rogare, is to desire to Bane a thynge as longe as mape pleafe the owner, and than make furrendze and redeliuerie of the fame, whan it Balbe required.

Mea nihil refert, dum potiar modo. I care not

H

not so that I may have, opteine, or get it. Virgo cuia est? what maybe is it? or, what is Be?

Qua ratione amilifti ? Bowe, 02, 8p wohat

channce oz meane byd pou lefe it?

Equide adueniens mecu stomachabar mo, As I was coming hither right nowe, I was angry with my felfe, oz in a great fume.

Neg queng este homine arbitror, cui magis bonæ felicitates omnes aduersæsient. And I thenke, there is noo man aspue, that hath al good foztune and chaunces more as geenst hem, than I have. These two wordes homo quisq, be oft times esegatse thus iopned to gether, not withstadeng that quisq asone he it selfe signifieth as moch as homo quisq. Livius ab urbe cond. Victoria cui nec deus, nec homo quisq invideat, A victoria, at whiche neither any of the goddie, nor pet any man hath, or malbe, or may have enue, or groudge.

Quid hoc est sceleris! what abhominable act is this! 22 what progrations bede is this!

Is fit mihi obuiam. he met me .

Incommode hercle. Bl,02 to pour displeas

fare truelpa.

Illum liquet mihi deierare his melibus lex uel septem prorsum non uidisse proximis. I if.

Bat

Bat

mo.

DAG

na,

ent.

Bat

e 40

1020

Bus

psin

mo

nec

zie,

pet

Die,

Ble

dis!

2040

fex

8.3

app

maye clerely and Boldely fwere, that by the fpace of thefe fip oz fenen monthes notoe laft pafte, I nener fame fym.

Nifi nuc cu minime uellem, minimeg opus fuit. But nowe at this tyme, wha it was mp left defire, 02, left in my mynde a wyl, a woha it mas nothynge nedeful, oz, ferft empedient.

Nonne hoc monftri fimile eft ? Be nat this lyke a very monffre ? 02, is not this a verp frange thinge? Moftrum, i, o,ie berinied of monftro, as, aui, are, to Beme mBerof. Mo frum is any thynge, that in fignifienge any other thynge, bothe Beme it, Cicero de natura dcoru : Monfira, prædictiones, et præ sensiones rerum futurarum quid aliud declarant, nifi hominibus ea, quæ futura funt, portendi, prædici, ex quo illa oftenta, mon fra, porteta, prodigia dicutur, Thefe ftrage tokens oz Bewingis, propheciengis, a fores knowingis a foze percepuinges of thingis to folowe and come: what other thinge do thep declare, But fuche thinges as Balin bebe foe lowe after, to be afoze fignified, Betokened, and Bewed unto men, and by reason therof. fuche oz the same thyngis be called in latine oftenta, monfira, portenta, oz prodigia. And therfoze Dergil Bfed moftrum foz and in stede of the nowne Verball monstratio. Mon

Monstra deum refero, I make relacion bno to pou of suche thynges, as the goddis have Bewed unto me. But bicause that suche thynges, for the moste parte, are noted by strage sightes and chances (whiche not only in our englishe tongue, but also in al other tongues for the moste parte ar called monsters after the latin worde) Therfore monstruis most comenly bsed and taken for al suche thingis as ar contrary or agapuste the comon order a course of Nature, exther in defaute and lackung, orels in excedinge, as to have two thummes upon one hande, or to be borne the bele standynge in the place of the toes, or to be borne without a nose, with others like.

Continuo ad me accurrit, Be cometh rune

nynge buto me By and By.

Scin' quid ego ruolebam! wot pou what I wolde haue pon do!

Cras est mihi iudicium , 3 muffe Be Befoze

the indge to mozowe.

Diligenter nuncies patri . Tel it, 02 Beare 2002de to pour father diligently.

Abijt hora . It was an Boure fpace, oz, an

Boure paffed oz went awep.

Sese comodum huc aduerterat in hanc no strä plateam. Be Bappe was Be inrned isis waye ware, oz Bither into our ftrete Bere.

Miru ni Banc dicit, quæ modo Thaidi data est dono. It is meruaile, But he speketh of her that was annen Onto Chais ere whyle, or right nowe.

Comites fecuti funt ? Dpb there any com

panie folower

bno

ane

ßyn

äge

our

ues

ter

oft

Tie

120

ind

000

the

to

. .

no

at

ue

28

re

IN

0

6

C

Alias res agis. Thon art, 02 thon goeft as bont other matters, as who bulde sap, thou takeste noo hede to that that I sape: And so dothe Terence be it and speke it here, as I have ofte tymes englised it before.

Vidi, noui, scio quo abducta fit . I fame Ber, I knowe Ber, and I can tel whither Be

is Bzougst.

Duras fratris partes predicas. Mp Bzother hath the wozfe parte oz fide, bp thp fapeng, oz mp Bzother is in harde cafe bp thp faping.

Inhonestu hominem mercatus est heri, he bought a foule ilfanouzed felowe pesterdap. Est ne, ut fertur, forma! Is we as fapze as they sape? oz, is we so fapze as we is named foz! And it is ordzed oz construed thus: Est ne forma. s. tanta, ut fertur. s. este!

Faciam sedulo, and, Dabo operam, I wol do my disigence, 02, I wol do the Best I can.

Capias tu illius uestem . Take thou and do on his clothes, oz, apparel.

H 3 Quid

Quid tum postea! what than after! Proillo te ducam. I wol bringe the thither for hym, or in stede of hym.

Te effe illu dicam. I wol sape thou art be. Tu illis fruare comodis. De og take thou

that commodifies and pleafures.

Cibum una capias f.cum illa. Efon mapfe

dyne and fuppe together with her.

Illorum neque quisq te nouit, ne'm scit qui sies. Dot one of them al either knoweth the, oz can tel who thou arte.

Dixti pulchre, pro dixifti, per fyncopen. It

is wel fapde og fpoken of the.

Nung uidi melius confilium dari . I neuer fame Better counfaile gruen.

Age earnus intro. Come on lette De goin,

oz, wel go we in.

Quid agis! iocabar equidem. What nowe! oz, what meanest thou! oz, wherabout goest thou! I spake but in spozte. Valla li. 4. eleg. ca.16. noteth, that Iocari and iocus be propaely in wordes, ludere and ludus in dedes. Al be it they be in authors cofunded, that is to say the one Bsed for the other, as Walla y neth a Bewith bi enaples I the forsaid place.

Quid ego egi miler! what hane I bone mi

Inhac in me cudetur faba . The faulte of

this Bathe tapde to me, oz this mifchife Bal fpatte on mp necke. A prouerbe, of whiche rede in Chil. Erasmi.

Flagitium facimus. we do, 02, we Buld do an heinous offence. Facere flagitium, is to co mit, to ppetrate 02 to do an hepnous offence, 02 a great trespas. Plaut. in Pænulo: Hæ fo res fecerunt magnum flagitium modo. Ad, Quid flagiti est. C. Crepuerunt clare. This doze did a great trespas right now. Ad. What great 02 hepnous offence is that? E. It gave a great loude cracke, 02 it made a great loud crekpnge. Idem in Mer. Ait flagitiu et danu fecisse. He sapth, that he hath done a great offence and harme, 02 flacione turne.

An id flagitium eft! Be that any great fref

pace oz Bepnous offence!

CF

Be.

OH

pft

pui

Be,

It

et

n,

2

ft

g.

.

6

Eos itidem fallam, ut ab illis fallimur. I wol euen so begple them, as they begple me, and suche others as I am.

Aequum eft fieri . It is good reafon that it

Be bone, oa that it Bulbe Be fo.

Merito factum omnes putent. All men map thynke it well done, and not without a good cause.

Si certum est facere, facias . If pou Be bte terly purposed so to do, do it, oz if you woll

nedes do it, do.

4 H

Necon

Ne conferas culpam in me . Putte nat the

faulte 02 Blame on me.

Parm . lubes net Cher . lubeo, cogo, aig impero. Parm. Doeft thou bead met Cher. Ye marp do B bead the, and compel the, and

alfo comaunde and charge the.

Nunquam defugiam authoritatem . 3 2008 nat do agepufte pour authozite, Chat is, & wol nat Be aferde to do as pon Bead me, noz to folowe your authozitie and comanoment. Defugere authoritatem is to anopde, a (as who Bulde fare) to be aferde to folowe and to bo that thonge that any perfone bath and thozifie to comande, ozele map do by autho. ritie. Cic.pro P.Sylla . Tu remp.reprehendis, quæ domesticos hostes, ne ab ipsis ipsa necaretur, necauit. Itag attende iam Torquate, quam ego defugiam authoritate con fulatus mei, Chon repzoneffe the common weale, foz that it hath put to bethe familiar ennemies a rebellions, that were within the citie, left that by them it felfe myabt haue be oppzeffed and bzought to viter cofusion and desolation . Therfoze o Tozquate, se nowe and marke wel, Bowe greatly J am aferde to fande by that that I dyd by oz in the aus thozitie of mpn office of Cofulipp, as who Bulde fap, fe that I am not aferde to ffande 6p

by it, and isat I do not nowe repente oz go from isat isat I dyd, whan I was Lonful, in steinge Catiline a puttyng hym to deth. ac. as by the place in Tully, the indaement of a diligent reder may wel se.

Di uertant bene. Bod furne if to good, os

Bapnge it to a good ende.

Enthe thyade Scene.

Non tam iplo quide dono letus est, quam abs te datu este. He is not so glad of the gift og present self, as that it was gruen by pou.

Id uero scrio triumphat. And of that he is merp oz glad in dede, oz, foz that he triumpheth oz glozieth evneftly, oz in evneft.

Huc prouiso ut ubi tempus siet, eum dedu cam. I come fozthe hither to fe, that whan tyme is, I may bainge him, or wayte on him.

Est ishuc darum mihi, grata ut sint quæ facio omnia. It is a gyfte gynen me, that all
thynges that I do, every man lyketh wel.

Qui habet salem, qui in te est.i. sapientiam et leporem. Who so hath the wisedome and pleasant facion, that you have. Donatus ex poundeth Salem. i. sapientiam, wysedome. Where he noteth that sal, neutraliter condimentum significat, masculinum pro sapien tia accipitur uel ponitur. Al be it sal, whan it is latine soz salte, is bothe the masculine a

H s appo

atfo the neutre gebre in Both nubria. Cato in. re ruft , Ex sale qui apud Carthaginenses fit Of the falt that is made in the parties about the cite of Larthage. Saluin lug. Neg falt, neg alia gulæ irritamenta, Deither falt,no; any other thinges to puoke the appetite. Co lumel. Carne falibus afperfam, fleffe ouer raffe with falte . Paul.iur.con. Cotem ferro fubigendă, necessaria quoq hostibus uenudari, ut ferru, & frumentu, & fales, non fine capitis perículo licet, It is not lefull under the perne of bethe, to fell to our enemies eis ther a whetstone to make any knyfe Barpe, oz any other neceffaries, as iron, oz knynes, a wheate a falte. ac. Sal, by tranffation is ta Ren pro urbanitate, lepore, uenustate,ioco, Good a pleafant faffon, and merp coceptes Bothe in wozdes a otherwife, as Bere in this place of Terence . And Catuline : Nullain tam magno eft corpore mica falis, Chere is not one crum or droppe of good faffonin all that great roples bodie. foz Catulius there speketh of a certain mapden, that was salled Quintia, whome many eftemed and called faire, Beautifull, and goodly. In dede (fapth Catulfus) I grante that Be is white of fkpnne, tall, and stendze of makpng, and Bolte up right, but that fe is formola, that

is fapte of Beautpful,that & benpe, for there is no maner pleafauntenes noz good faciou in Ber. The verfes of Catultes Be thefe: Quitia formosa est multis, mihi cadida loga Recta eft, hæc ego sic fingula confiteor. Totii illud formofa nego nă nulla uenustas, Nulla in ta magno est corpore mica falis. Salis.i.uenustatis, leporis, plefatnes, grace, apropre feture, 02 good facio in Ber geffure, Behauioz, 02 plefant wozdes, which may bee lite the that fe Bir, Bere Bir, oz Be in Bir come panie. Plau.in Ca.Nec pote quicq comemo rari, quod plus falis, plusqu leporis habeat hodie. Nec pote f.eft.i.no poteft quicg.&c. It is not poffiffe to referfe oz to Bewe any Bobpe, that hathe moze grace, amiablenes, oz pleafaut facion at this foure . where, que, is take foz, id eft, plus faris, plusque leporis. foz plus falis i.plus leporis, as & Baue nos ted in other places afoze. And bereof Sal,in the finglar numbre and, fales, in the plarell Be take for mery coceites, or befectable and pleafaut comunication, that maye make oz caufe the Berers to laugh, a pet is fummbat Barpe a Biting withal, as witneffeth Quin. li.6. And Plin, lizz. cap, 7. of the natural? histopie, where he sapeth thus: Ergo Here cule uita humanior sine sale nequit degere, adcog

adeog necessarium elementum est, ut tran, fierit intellectus ad uoluptates animi quoq. Nam ita fales appellantur, omnisquitæle. pos, et fumma hilaritas, laborumit requies non alio magis uocabulo coftat, Than tru, ly the lofe of man beinge in any thonge rea. fonable good condicion oz fate, can nat con. tynue without the Bfe of farte, whiche is fo neceffarie and profitable an Belpe and fuffis nance of suffentation to and for the lyfe of man, that the mynde, in telligece, and vnder fandinge Bath taken and made fro the fame a metaphoze oz translation Into the pleas fures and defectations of the mpnd. for the fapo pleafures a delectations of the mynde, ar called in latine fales, and al maner pleas fure of our lpfe, and the higheft mpathe and paffyme, that we Baue (whiche confifteth in wittie, merp, and pleafante comunicacion) & alfo al quiet refte and eafe after pepneful la Bonre, ar By none offer latine 2002be in the wozlde Better, oz moze eppzeffelp and generally fignified, than by this woade fales, of whiche be metaphozically berined many pze tie abagies oz pzonerBes, of the whiche rebe Erasmi Chiliades, a specially (for this pur pofe) the pauerbe, Salfitudo non ineftilli.

Sicubi eum fatietas hominum ceperat. If

ge were at any tyme wery of the companie of men.

Negotif eum siquando odium ceperat.i.tæ dium . If he were wery of his bufynesse, oz

great laBours.

Requiescere ubi uolebat. whan he was dif posed to be at quiet, or to rest aft his labore. Me convivam solu abducebat sibi. he toke amep with hom me and no man ele to be his quest, and to done or suppe with hom.

Sichomo eft. Suche is Bis facion, 02, this

is the facion of the man.

Inuidere omnes mihi, ac mordere clanculum. foz inuidebant and mordebant. Euerp man had enuie oz grudged at me, and spake Berp pl by me behynde my backe.

Vbi molestus mihi magis est. when he bes gan to be some what busy with me, oz, when he disquieted oz Bened me, oz, wolde not let

me Be in reffe.

Ed ne es ferox, quia habes imperiu in beluas? Ed ne foz ldeo ne. & c. Arte thou ther foze hastie on men, bicause thou art a maister of baute beastie?

Pulchre me hercle dictum, et sapieter. wel

fpoken by my fouthe and wifely.

Quid illud, quo pacto Rhodin tetigerim in conuiuio, nunquid tibi dixi! mosat that, bome

some I toke bp a felome of Rhodes as me fate at the table did I neuer tell it the?

Nung, fed narra obsecro, Deuer, But tell

it, A Befeche pou.

Plus millies iam audiui, & Bane Berdeit

afredy a thoufande tymes and aboue.

Vna in conutuio erat hic, quem dico, Rho dius adolescentulus. This pong felome of Rhodes, that I speke of, and I sate toges ther at a table.

Cæpit me irridere. Be Began to mocke me. Quid ais, ing, ho impudes : what fapeft thon Bameles oz thon faucy felowe quod B!

Tuum ne, obsecto, hoc dictum erat! B

Audieram sæpe, & fertur in primis. I hab berde it many tymes, and it is a saying as comen, as any is.

Dolet dictu imprudenti adolescenti. Chia wozde oz faying grened the foly pong ma.

Risu omnes qui aderant emori. All that were in companye, were almoste deed with faughture. Emori.i.emoriebantur, per Antiptosin. Foz Donatus in many places noteth, that the infinytise mode in such spekinges is moze Vehemente and of moze vertue, strength, and efficacy, than is the indicatine.

Metuebant omnes iam me. Then were

they att aferd of me.

Id ut ne fiat, hec res fola est remedio. That that fall not be, this thing only is a remedie

and Befpe.

Phedriam intromittamus comessatum. Let ve Bane in Phedata to make good chere with Be, Comeffor, aris, ffatus fa, fari, depon.ie proprety that me faie in englife, to Bankette after fuppar, oz, to make tyer fuppare. Suc. in Domitiano. Convinebatur frequenter & large, fed pçne raptim, certe no ultra folis occasi, nec ut postea comessaretur. De toke repaftes and feafted Bothe often a affo eate morbe at ones, and pet in maner neuer But by fnatches, and of truthe neuer longer tha tyll the foon wet boun, noz neuer to Bankes noz to Bane any rper suppar after. Plau, in Rudete. Veru fi uoletis plaufum fabule huic claru dare, comeffatu oce uenitote ad me ad anos fedecim. But and if you wol clappe poure Bandes to gether , that hit founde fonde in approving and affompng this come bie, that we have plaied, come cuery one of pou Bome a Banket oz make good chere fog thefe fintene peves. Liui.L.x.Debel. Mace. Reporteth that Demetrie, after that be bab made a certain suppar to his copanions sapo Into them. Quin comellatu adfratre im?! aga

why go we not to my brothers to bankettes And of comeffari cometh a nowne verbaff comeffatio, derinied (as feftus Do. witnef. feth) a uicis, quas græci komas dicunt, that is of littel firetis . foz in fuche men dwelled Befoze that townes were buplbed, and there one wolde Bpd an other to beinkpnge og Ban kettynge foz good neighbourhob. foz of the greke nowne kome, is berinied a verbe ko. mazo to Bankette, and of komazo is beris ned comeffor in latine, prima longa, with one m. Df comeffor comeff comeffatio for Bankettynge, oz makynge good chere after Supper. Suet. in Vitel. Epulas trifariam fem per, interdum quadrifariam dispertiebatin ientacula, pradia, conas, et comessationes, Be dinided fie meales into thre euermoze, a fomtymes into foure, that is to witte, backe faffes, dyners, fuppers, and rerefuppers of Bankettie, 02 collatione after fupper.

Pamphilam cantatum prouocemus. Lette Be pape Pamphilam to singe, oz, set Be cal fozthe Pamphilam to singe. Hoz as I thinke Tevence Bseth here prouocare foz euocare, to cal fozthe, as prodire i exire to go fozth, and that is his moste propre signification, a specially in this place of Tevence. for he said afoze, Intromittamus Pamphilum, Let Be

Bane

gaue in Pamphilum, and nowe contrarie to that prouocemus Pamphilum, Let we calle fozth Pamphilum. So Plau in Pseu. Herus si domi est tius, quin prouocas, If the master be at home, why doest thou not call hem fozthe. Prouoco hath other significations, but they pertepne not to this place.

Par pari referto. Do Poke foz like.

Quando illud quod tu das amat, te amat, quando pro quoniam, Beinge that he fete teth fore by that that you geue Bnto bym, he

loneth your felfe mel.

fee

aff

efo

jat

fed

ete

an

Be

0

16

iff

02

er

m

in

s,

02

te

al.

t

Metuet semper, quem ipse nunc capit fruschum, ne quando iratus tu alio conferas. Be wol always feare lest that frute and profit, whiche hom selfe taketh and hath nowe, you beinge andree with hom, uppon displeasure wol bestowe an other ways.

Mihi ifthuc non in mentem uenerat . I rea

membzed not fo morde.

En the feconde Scene.

Thais mea, o meum suauium, quid agitur? D mp dere Chais, o mpn owne swetynge, Bowe is it with you?

Ecquid nos amas? Do pou loue me ought?

02, fet you any ftoze by me?

Eamus ad conam, quid stas? Bo we to sup per, where about fande you?

1

Vbt

Vbi uis, non moror. when pleafeth pon,

there is no let in me.

Adibo atip adsimulabo quasi unc exeam. I wol go to them, a make as though I com forthe but nowe.

Iturus ne quopiam es ? Ar pon about to go

any whither?

Hunc uides! Se pon this man!

Quid ftamus? cur non imus hinc? wher as Bont do we ftande? why do we not hene!

Queso ut liceat dare huic quæ uolumus. I prape pou that we mape have licence to gene unto this man suche thynges as we wolve.

Pace tua. By pour leane.

Perpulchra, credo, dona, haud nostris similia. Very goodsp gyftes I am sure, not spke noz to be compared Into myn.

Res indicabit . The thonge Ball Beme Bit

felfe.

Heus, iubete istos foras exire ocyus. How fyze, Bead those felowes there come fozthe quickely.

Procedere tu huc . Come thou fozige Bere,

and fande by me.

Eft ex Aethiopia us's hic. This felowe is come as farre as from Ethiopia.

Vbi tu es ? accede huc. where arte thou there? come hither,

It2

Ita me di ament honestus est. As God bespe me hit is a goodly fesowe: 02 (as we bse commonly to speke) as I Bal be saued: 02, as I truste to be sauedde, hit is a goodly fesowe.

Tacent, satis laudant. They say nothynge, and in that they prayse hit sufficiently. For hostopage a mannes peace and sayenge nothynge, specially in a mannes adversarie, is a certaine kynde of preyspage or graunting. where stere goeth a proverse in latine: Quitacet, consentire uidetur, He that holdeth his pece, and sayth nothyng, semeth to consent, that is to say, semeth to think as the other partye sayde, and to be of the same mynde.

Fac periculum in literis . Paone Bym in ler

nonge. There is Bnderftanded, de co.

Fac periculum in palæstra. Pzoue sym in

Fac periculum in musicis. Paoue Bym in singinge and plapenge on infrumentie.

Non sibi soli postulat to uinere. He doeth not despre pou to bestowe all pour l'pfe on brm asone.

Non postulat sua causa excludi ceteros. He desprets not to saue all others Butte out of boozes foz sie sake.

I 2 Negs

Neip pugnas narrat, neg cicatrices suas o. stentat. He craketh not of the Batailes, that he hath ben in, noz maketh no boste Bewyng the skarres of the wouldes that he hath had.

Vbi molestum non erit. Whan it Balbe noo

difeafe unto pou.

Vbi tu uoles. whan if Balbe pour wyl.

Vbi erit tibi tempus . woßen you Ball Bane

tyme, 02 Be at lepfure.

Sat habet si tum recipitur. Be is contented, if Be maye than come into your house, oz, he besireth noo moze, but at suche tomes to be recepued into your house, oz companie.

Apparet scruum hunc esse domini pauperis. This felow semeth to be seruant to som pooze man, oz, to serue some pooze manto

Bis maifter.

Nemo posset hunc perpeti. Do man were able long to abide 02 fuffre this felowe.

Sat fcio. G knowe berp wel.

Te este puro infra omneis infimos homineis. I repute the to be the mofte villayne of

al villapnes.

Qui huic assentari animu induxeris. That condest synde in the harte to flatter suche a felowe as this is. Val. li.5. ele. c. 66. seweth the difference between these thre verbes aftentor, adulor, and blandior. Assentari is to flater

flater any Body, affirmyng Bie fapengie and ppholding bie pe, and bie nape, oz pzepfpng bym to moche, oz ele many times other wife than the truthe is, to thende to get fom paofite and anantage therby, and it is proprefy in wordes . And therfoze this kynde of flaterpe called Affentation, is not in any Baute Beaft, But onely in man. Plau. Exteplo, quafi res cum ea estet mihi, copi astentari, mulier quicquid dixerat, idem ego dicebam. A non as though I had had to bo with Ber, I Began to Bolde pp Ber Ye and Ber Dape, and what fo euer Be fapd, & fapd the fame . Ide. Assentandum est quicquid hic mentibitur, what fo euer fpe this felowe Ball make, we muft ppholde it and fap as Be doth . Terece felfe in the feconde fcene of the feconde act of this fame comedie, both Beft of al declare the nature of this Berbe affentor, aris : bobere Onato fapth tone : Hos confector, hifce ego non paro me ut rideant, fed his ultro ar . rideo, et eoru ingenia admiror simul, quicquid dicut, laudo, id rurfum fi negant, laudo id quois . Negat quis, nego : ait, aio . Pofiremo imperaui egomet mihi omnia affen tari, is questus nunc est multo uberrimus. Suche men do I folowe at the taile, and as monge suche persones I do not so fasson mp felfe

felfe, that they may laugh at me, but contra tie wife, what so ever they say oz do, hew them a mery countenance of myn owne self, a also make a great meruaiting at their high wittis. what so ever they say, hed comende it, that if they denie the same agepne, that also be say pe, heave to. And soz a conclusion to be sozt, heavier a rule myn owne selfe, to beholde his ye and his nay, and to say as be sayth in al maner thinges, soz that is the next way now a days to get money ynough.

Adulari is to flater an other man in bums Bipng them felfes and Beinge feruiceable as Bout Bym, and to laBont by fuche facione to wonn a get Bis fanoz, whether it be by Bopce and wordes, ozels by geffure of the Boby, oz By any offer way and meane what fo euer it Be. Nonius Marc . farth thue : Adulatio eft proprie canum blandimentu, quod ad homines consuetudine translatum eft, Housas tion proprety fignifieth the fauning and leapinge of dogges Sppon their maifters, from whiche propretie by translation it is applied to men onely by vie of fpekynge, and not by the propre signification of the worde. Some gramarians fourme adulor of the mozbe au la (whiche is latin foz a pzincis court, where fuche

fuche flatery is Bery morge Bjeb) Bp chang inge the dipthonge au, into u fonge, takpna that etymologie out of Duid, sofer Be fapth Agmen adulanti media procedit ab aula. But Valla Boldeth with them, that berinie adulor out of the greke wozde dulos, whiche is feruus . foz that (as al agree) adulari is a feruite thinge, and is onely in fuche as can abide to Be fubiect and Bonde to an other Bos by, and not in Boneft men . weere note, that adulor is a perbe deponent, and gonerneth a batine cafe . Val. Max. Diogenes Syracufis. cum olera ei lauanti Aristippus dixistet : Si Dionyfio adulari uelles, ista non esses, Imo inquir, fi tu ifia effe nelles, Dionyfio non ad ulareris, Diogenes in the citie of Sarrago (when that Briffippus Bad fapde unto Bym. as Be was walbyng Berbes foz a falet, thefe mozdes, gfthou woldeft feke fanout of Di onpfine the tpran and flater bym,thou Buls deft nat cate fuch meate as that) anfwered a fapd agapne : Day if thou woldeft eate fuch meate as this, thou Bulbeff not nede to flater Dionysins. Quint. Transeo oblată nole ti muneru uacationem, et blandius i militie disciplina postuler, adulatum militi tribunu. Spaffe ouer that be had offered wnto bym lie Bertie to Be nopde of al offices in the armie, when

weben Be wolde none of it, But refused it:and that the Cribune labozed to won fym moze gently than the lame of armes or the orbre of warfare required . Pet Coanelius Cacie tue iopned the fame Berbe deponent with an acccufatine, fapenge : Tigillinum, aut quem alium adulatus eft, Be flatered Cigillinº 02 fome other man . There is alfo red adulo, as, aui, are, an actine and tranffitine, gouere nynge an accufatme cafe. Cic.li.z.tufc. queft. mbere Be tranflateth certeyn Berfes out of a tragedie of the greke poet Efchyfus fpeking in the perfon of Paomethe' of the egle, that fed of his lyner : Tum iecore opimo ferta, et satiata affatim, clangorem fundit uastum et sublime aduolans pinnata cauda, nostru adulat fanguinem, Chan Be Being ftuffed & fatisfied euen at full, with as morfe as fe wolde eate of my fat lyner, gaue an hogrible Bzeche, and taking ber ffpatt biab pp in to the aper, with Ber fozked and flyffe fethered taple Bonered, plapenge and dalpinge at mp Bloode . Al Be it the Dictionaries take adulat there, foz lambit oz bibit, as who fulde fap in englife, She fweted fer lippes ficking and fuckyng pp mp Bloode. And Cic.li.1.of. Bled the paffine of the fame : Cauendum eft, ne assentatoribus patefaciamus aures, neue adu-

adulari nos finamus . we muffe Beware that we ope not our eares to flaterers, noz fuffre our felfes to Be won oz ouercome with fannynge oz buble Beganiour of othere toward Be. foz there Dicero dothe manifeftly put & differece Betwene affentation and adulation. Incretius Bfed adulo, as, aui, as a verBe nen tre abforutely, that is to fay not iopnyng as ny cafe with bym in that verfe : Longe alio pacto gannitu uocis adulant . And Linaker in the place of Dal. Map . aboue cited redeth tous, Diogenes Syracusis, cum olera ei la. uanti Ariftippus dixister, Si Dionysio adula riuelles, ista non esses : Imo'inquit, si tu Di onyfium non adulares,illa non effes. Buf & fnid not that lettre in any exemplarie that 3 Baue BptBerto feen, But the cometaries rebe, fi Dionysio non adulares, that it be a verbe neutre gouernyng a batine, where Dfiner noteth, that many verbes be neutres in o, & beponentes in one and the fame fignification as populo and populor, impertio and impertior, adulo and adulor . &c . Blandiri befongeth propresy to touching and

bandlynge, and by vnpzopzety to touching and bandlynge, and by vnpzopze Bspnge it is by metaphoze translated and referred to other partes of the body, ye a many tymes to the mynde, exemplorum plena sunt omnia.

I s Iam

Iam ne imus! Shal we go nowe!

Hos prius introducam, et quæ uolo simul imperabo. I wol fyzst haue in these folkes, and geue in commandment suche thynges as

I wolde gaue done.

Postea continuo exeo. That done I wost come fozthe by and by. If oz in suche maner spekinges as this, and lam ne imus! afoze, and Ego hinc abeo nepte folowynge, with others syke, where as the propretie of our englishe touge is to speke by the spane of the future tense, Ball or woll, the phrase of the satine tougue is to speke by the present tense.

Ego hinc abeo. I wol Begon Bens.

Quid tibi cgo multa dicam : what Bulbe B make many wozbes with the!

Domini similis es. Suche maifter suche ma.

Quid rides! wherat laugheft thou!

Præcurre, ut sint domi parata omnia. Run afoze, that al thinges may be redy at home. Diligenter fac cures. Se thou bestere the busply.

Si Ghremes huc forte uenerit, ores ut ma neat. If Chremes Ball Bapply come Bither,

Defire gym to tary.

Si id non commodum est, ores ut redeat.

If he may not conneniently so do, pray hym
to come agapne.

Si

Siid non poterit, ad me adducito. If he mape not do that neither, bringe hym to me. Domi adhitis facite. Se that you kepe home or, se that ye kepe you within the hous. Vos me sequimini. Come you after me.

Quanto magis magisque cogito. The moze and moze that I cafte in mp mynde, oz bethynke me.

Dabit mihi magnu malum, He woll do me

a great fize wobe turne.

BCum primum iulsit me ad le accerli. Ben te fpafte commaunded me to be fente fo ze un o bom.

Quid tibi cum illa! f.eft negoti, uel rei.per eclipfin, what haft thou to do with her!

Ne noram quidem . In fepthe g coude not

Bane tolbe.

Vbi ueni, caussam ut ibi manerem, reppetit. When I was ones come, he founde an ex cuse or occasion to make me tarp there.

Ait rem seriam uelle agere mecu. Be sapo be wolde commone with me of a sadde and

wergsty matier.

lam num erat suspicio dolo malo hæc sieri omnia. Euen Very than I mystrusted all redy, that all to gether Boulde be done by frande and collusion. Dolus (sapthe Donat

Donat) à dolendo, that it maketh men for ween they ar Beapled, uel a dolando, that is burting or biminifing, for dolos in greke ie læsio in latine, Burtpng in englife, a ther of it is taken foz al maner aple and decepte 02 trumperie. Doli uocabulo (farth Nonine Mar.) nunc tantum in malis utimur, apud antiquos autem etiam in bonis rebus ute. bantur : unde ahuc dicimus, fine dolo ma, lo, nimirum quia solebat dici et bonus, and foz his authozite and epeample Be citeth this place of Terence : fo that dolus is al maner deceite, and dolus malus is that that we Bfe to fap in engliffe, crafte and collufion. Rede de dolo malo in the thirde Boke of Cice . de offic. Where amonge other thpnges be farth tous : Non dum enim Aquilius collega & familiaris meº pertulerat de dolo malo for mulas. In quibus ipfis cum ex eo quereretur, quid effet dolus malus, respondebat, cum effet aliud fimulatum, aliud actum.foz my felowe in office a familiar frende Hquis fine Badde not pet made and effablifed the fourme of the waites of dolo malo. In whi che wzites whan it was bemaunded of bym what was dolus malus, he made answete a fapb that dolus malus was , when one thing was prefended and outwardely Bewed, and

an other thinge done and executed in dede. Ipfe accumbere mecum, foz accumbebat, fe fate Barde Bp me at the table.

Mihi fele dare foz dabat . Be gaue aftebace on me, to do what I wolde Bane Bym to do. Sermonem querere i querebat . Be wente about to fonde comunicacion . Sermonem.i. fermonis materiam et caufas.

Quam pridem pater mihi et mater mortui effent,frogabat. Be af keb me Bome longe a

done my father and my mother dped.

Sperat fe id a me auellere . He Bopets to pulle it away from me.

Hæc cur quæritet ? why Bulbe Be enquere

fuche thinges?

Ea si uiuit, annos nata est sedecim non ma ior. If Be Be alyne, Be is fpptene pere olde, and no ofder.

Thais, ego g fum, maiufcula eft. Thais is

fommbat elder than Jam.

Misit orare ut uenirem ferid . He fente one to prape me to come for a fab and weightie mattier.

Aut dicat quod uult, aut molestus no fiet, Bither let fym tel me what he wolbe Baue, ozele let fym not trouble noz bifquiet me .

Non hercle ueniam tertio. In fapth & wot not comme the thyade tyme.

Hic

Hic quis eft ! Sogo is therer

Ego fum Chremes. It is & CBzemes.

O capitulum lepidissimum. D littel petite feate goldpol. Albeit it is the figure synech doche, that is to sap, a parte of the hole, set for the hole, capitulum for hominem.

Rus eo. I go into the countrep.

Apud nos hic mane dum redeat ipfa. Cari Bere with Be vntpl Be come Ber felfe.

Nihil minus. Do popnt.

Si isthuc ita certum est tibi. If pou Be Biter

Illuc transies, ubi illa eft. Co thether, wher

De is.

En the fourthe Scene.

Heri aliquot adolescetuli coim. Pefferdap

Cheream ei rei præfecimus. We made Cherea the chiefe capitapne and doer in that mattier. Here Terence spake of a prompe, that was made for to meete to gether, and to make good chere: so that in this place and meaninge, it myght conveniently be englised thus: we made Cheream our stewarde and maister of the feaste.

Locus, tempus constitutum est . The place

and tyme was appoputed.

Præterift tepus. The tyme oz Boure is paff.

Quo in loco dictum est, paratinihil est. In the place, that was named, is nothpuge of bepned.

Negs scio quid dicam, aut quid coniectem. And I can not tel what I may say, 02 what

I map coniecte and topnke.

Mihi hoc negoti cæteri dedere, illum ut quæram. The rest of the company haue put me to this laboure, or hath affigned me this office to go feke hym.

Visam fi domi eft . B woll go fe if Be Be at

Bome.

Quisnam hinc a Thaide exit? Who cometh fozthe from Thais howse here? Quisnam foz quis: It is called parelcon, that is what a letter oz a spleable is abded, which maketh noz helpeth nothpuge to the sence.

Is eft, an non eft? Be it Be, oz is it not?

Quid hoc hominis! i.qui hic homo est! what maner of felowe is this! 02, what ma ner a felowe have we here!

Qui hic ornatus eft ? what maner apparett

cal pou this ?

Nequeo satis mirari, neg conificere. I can not sene merueispnge, noz perfectsp coniect. Libet sciscitari. I have a phansp to enquere, oz, I have a great desire to as ke. Sciscitor, aris, &c., is to as ke to thende foz to knowe a througe

thing, as the Boice felf Beweth, for it comerns of scio. Percontari proprely is to aske to thende to reproue a man, and to take hym in a trippe. Interrogo is also to aske to thende to knowe: Al be it it is indifferently wied for percontor, to oppose a man, as we say.

Enthe fpfte Scene .

Nemo homo est. The there any body herer Nemo homo est. There is no man. Hadri anus de ser.lat.noteth, that homo is elegat. In some tymes ionned with nemo, not with standynge, that nemo is the same that nullus homo.

lam ne erumpere hoc mihi licet gaudium! Mape I nowe oute with this my iope and aladnesse:

Proh Imppiter. Of lozde.

Nunc est, interfici cum perpeti me possum ne hoc gaudium contaminet uita ægritudine aliqua. Nowe at this present tyme so it is that I coulde be contente to dpe, that lyfe myght not here after distepne this gladnes that I am in, by any mysfortune, displeas sure, or sorowe.

Ab eo gratiam hanc inibo. I wol gette of

Baue that thanke of bym.

Quid est, quod sic gestis! what is the mat ter that you kepe a skappe so! Gestire sayth Donats

73

Donat) is to notifie what the mynd thinketh of desireth, by the mounage and gesture of the body. And it is manifeste (sayth he) that it is by translation taken of the proprette of brute beastes, and reserved to man. And hit may be referred as well to sorow as to glad nesse, or to any other affectionate appetite or passion of the mynde.

Quid fibi hic uestitus quærit ? what mea-

neth this apparel?

Quid est, quod lætus sis ? what is the ma-

tier wohr thou Buldeft be fo glad ?

Quid me aspectas : why flandest thou gaspnge Bpo me: 02, what flavest thou vpo mer O festus dies. Da high and a mery day.

Amice falue. Bood felow god pon fane,02

o loupnge frende god reft you merp.

Nemo est, quem ego magis nuc cuperem uidere q te. There is no man spupng, whom I wolde moze gladly se now at this present

tyme, than the.

Narra ishuc quæso, quid siet. I paape the tel what the matier is. siet for sit, per epenthesin. Epenthesis is when a letter or a splatele is added in the myddie of a worde.

Imo ego te obsecro, ut audias . Day mary

Sprape pon, that pou wol Bere it.

Noftin ne hac, quam amat frater ? Do pon

not knowe Bir Bere, that my Bzother is in

Elegans spectator formarum. Bery well skissed og seen in sayze women, oz, a deputie selowe in chospuge of sayze women. foz so doth Donatus eppowne it.

Quid multa nerbat f.loquar . Sogat Butbe

I make many mozdes !

Forte fortuna domi erat. As Bappe mas Be was at some . Hec fors (fapth Nonio Mar.) ô fors, ab hac forte, is proprilp a chaunce, that fodainly and cafnally falleth oz happeneth at a tome : and Foruma is the goddiffe felfe, that is, the fortune that enery perfone Bath apuen vnto Bym, that fuche og fuche thinges Bal happen to fpm, oz go fre bym. Accius in Astyanacte: Itera in quibus partibus, namig audire uolo, si est quem exopto, et quo captus modo, fortuna ne, an foite reperitur, Tell and referfe aganne in what parties, foz I wolde fanne Bere, whether it Be he that I defpze to fe, oz not, and how be was gotten, and whether he was follben by foztune, ozele Bp channce and cafualtie. Ide in Andro . Multi, quibus natura praua magis, quam fors aut fortuna obfuit, Many, Ento whom the frowardnes of their naughvie nature gath done moze Barme, then hath either

Eunucho.

channce of forfune . Lucilius in Saty . Cui pa rilem fortuna locum, fatum'e tulit fors, on to whom his foztune gane lyke place and de gree og fate of lynynge, and channce gane deffpnie of dethe femblable and answercable to the fame . Ibid. Aut forte omnino, aut for tuna uincere bello, Either by Bipnde chance ozele by foztune to gette the victozie in Bataile. Many tymes fors fortuna and forte formna ar iopnedt o gether by fubunion, as fapthe Donat in the thirde fcene of the third acte of Hecyra : and then it Betokeneth Bone quenture 02 fodapne good channce and good fortune . Teren.in Phor . O fortuna, o fors fortuna quantis comoditatibus Antiphoni hunc oneraftis diem . DB foztune, of mofte good foztune, with home many commodities and good chaunces haft thon replenifid this day unto Antiphon. Vbi Donat . Fortuna di cta est icerta res, fors fortua euent' fortune bonus. Fortuna is called a thing Uncertagn, Fors fortuna is a good chaunce and ende of that thpnge that was bneertapn. And agayn in the same place fortuna and fors fortuna be two dynerfe thynges : foz fors fortuna is the goddeffe, whome thep ferue that lyue Bauinge no occupacion, wherby to get theya lpupnge: whose temple was on the furspos

of Tyberis: so that fortuna is in Intertayn a fors fortuna is in good chaunce. And ther of forte fortuna some tyme as a nowne and somtyme as an adverse, is that that we saye in englyshe, In a good houre: 02, As good happe was.

Submonuit me Parmeno . parmeno putte

me in mynde by a bye wozde.

Tacitus, citius audies . hofding pour peace

Vruefiem cum eo mutem . That & Bulde

thunge garmentie with Brm .

Quid ex ea re capies commodi? sogat Bee

nefite Balt thou get by that thynge?

Num parua causta, aut parua ratio est. Is that a smal cause or a smal consponation! Mihi, ne abscedam, imperat. He charged me, not to go away.

Ego ad conam hinc eo . I go Bens fozife

to Suppar.

In conclaui sedet. Be spitith in the parlour, Iouem Danaæ missie aiunt quonda in gre mum imbre aureum. They sape, that huppiter byd on a tyme set fal into the sappe of Danae a fower of dzoppes of goide.

Impendio magis animus gaudebat mihi, Dep Barte was meruaissous topi ul and fipst moze and moze. Impendió aduerbium intendend

dendi is as moche as impense, ualde, apprime, greatly, or very moche: and it is com. monty iopned with the comparatine begree. Aul Gel li 1.ca.2. Erat ibidem nobiscum simul adolescens, philosophie sectator disciplinæ, ut iple dicebat, stoicæ, sed loquatior impendio, et promptior, There was in the fame place to gether in companye with ve a ponge man, fludent in philosophie, and (as Be fard bym felfe) of the frete of the floikes, But Bery talkatine, og toto ful of 2002bes, a merugifone redy therto . End therfoze it is red elegantly ionned with magis . Cic. Atti. Atille impendio magis odit fenatum, 28ut Be toto moche Batith the fenatoure oz the no Blee of the cite . And alfo with minus. Plan. in Aul. Atg ille minus minus que impendio curare, minus me imperure honoribus, But Be fette by me ftpf leffe a leffe by a great mape, and byd me leffe Bonoure, oz Bewed me leffe courtefie.

Ego homuncio hoc non facerem? Sonto

Ego illud feci, ac lubens. 9 dyd that fame,

and that with al my Barte.

Dum hac mecum reputo . Sofile I caffe or tecounted thefe thinges in my mynde. Putamus instantia, reputamus preterita, Donat.

K 3 Ace

Accersitur lauatu uirgo. The maiden was

Sto, expectans si quid mihi imperent. I stobe fiple a loked whether they wolde beade me to doo any thyna.

Cape flabellum, & uentulum facito. Take a flabelle, and make a litle winde. Flabelli, a diminutif of flabrum, as labelli, of labri.

Foras simt'omnes proruut se. They rufted out of the boozes all together in a cluftre. Abeunt lauaiu. They wete to waste theym.

Perstrepunt, ita ut fit, domini ubi absunt. They made a rumbspng in enery coener that all the hous was to litel for theym, as com menty it chaunceth, whan the maister or das me is out of the waye.

Interea somnus uirginem opprimit. In the meane while stepe toke the mayden, oz, the

maiden fell in flepe.

Pesiulum ostio obdo. I sparred, oz bosted the dooze. Pesiulus, li, lo i. paruus pes, a die minutyue of the nowne pes, and it is a boste oz some syke instrument, with which the doo res be stit sast. Apule Subdita claui pesiue los reduco. I put the kape into the hore, and pussed backe the boste. Plaut in Aulul. Occlude fores, ambobus pesiulis, iam ego hic adero. Shit sast the dooze with bothe the bostes.

tee: 3 wolf be bere againe by and by.

An ego occasionem mihi ostentată, tam breue, tam optată, tam inspærată amittere: Shoulde I Bane leat goo fuche opoztunite & occasion, Being offered me fo Bozte of tome and refppt fo greatly befpard, fo foden and

nothing loked fozes

Sane hercle ut dicis. In good fouth as ion fai Interim de fymbolis quid actu eft. In the meane feafon woat is doone with our banket money. Symboli, li, lo, of the neutre gendze, is the money that diners perfons laie toge. ther as in a comen purfe to make good chere withal, a that fuche bakettie are called colo facione, a collatum, tu, that is of faping to. gether enerp one bis pozcpon.

Perloge est, sed tato otius properemus. It ie Berp ferre Bene, But let De make fo mos

che the moze fpede.

Domo exulo. Jam Banifet fre our Bous, as who Boulde fave I bare nor goo thither, noz come there.

Metuo fratre ne intus fit. 3 feare mp 8200

Ber left Be Be within.

Metuo patre ne rure redierit. I feare mp fa ther left out of the coultree Be come agapne.

Eam' ad me, ibi proximu est ubi mutes .f. uefte. Boo we fome to my fous,there is the nigheft place, where you mape chaunge you.

K Confie

Consilium volo capere und tecum . I wost take counsaile with pou, and se what is beffe to be done.

Dut of the fourth act, In the frafte fcene.

Timeo, ne quam ille hodie turbam faciat, I feare, left that felowe wol make some bus fines and trouble to daye.

Id faciebat retinendi illius caussa. That he dyd foz to kepe that other man there.

Ad eam rem tempus non erat. There was

Heus puer Pamphilam accerse. Bome tou

lad go cal Pamphilam.

Minime gentium. Noo, in no wyfe in the worlde. Minime gentium (fapth ffestus) di cebant neteres pro eo quod est omnium getium indicio minime este faciendu, The satine men of olde tyme dyd yse and take these wordes, minime gentiu, as who shulde say thus, a thinge as al the people in the worlde worde inge, in no maner wise to be done. So that minime gentium (as testifieth wasta in annot.contra Rau.) is taken for minime, a gentium is a voyce epther emphaticos, or els as an expletiue added to these aduerses, that followe, minime. Teren in Adel. Get. Quapropter quoquo pacto celato opus est, Sostrat.

Softrat. Ah minime gentium, non faciam, Bet. Wherfoge in any wife Bit is expediente, that it be kept fecrete. Softrat . Tufe nape inno mpfe, I mol not fo do . Quo. Plaut. in Rud. Non hercle quo hinc nunc gentiu aufugiam, fcio, By my treuth 3 wot not whis ther in the woalde to goe nowe from Benfe. Quando. Plau in Am. Amph. Quis te mifit furcifer? Sof. Qui me rogat. Amphirrye. Quado gentiu ? Amph. who fent the knaue? Sol. who farth who! Amph. when! Longe. Cic. Atti. lib.6 . Non quo me aliquid iuuare posses, quippe res est in manibus, tu autem abes longe gentium. Dot that pon coude bo me any Belpe, foz the matier is all redie in Bande, and pou ar diffaunt a great wape fed me. Idem P. Cornif.li.12.ep.fa. Oppressa o. mnia funt, nec habent ducem boni, noftrig

longe gentium absunt, Althynoges ar put downe by oppressio, and the good and honest men have no man to be their capitapne, sor that ioly felowes of ours that bosed to kylle up tyrauntes be farre out of the waye. And also with these adverses nusque, undecunque, ubinam, ubiuis, ubique, ubi, with al other their composides, as sicubi, &c. where note that with these laste respersed is ted iopned not onely gentium, but

ks also

is also iopned stymes the voyce of the genitine singular, loci, per subunione. Plaut, in
Cap. Propemodu ubi loci tux fortunx sut,
facile intelligis, Thou percepuest very west
in maner, in what case or state thou a al that
ener thou hast doth stande. Ide in Mer. Nass
istuc ius est senecta xtate scortari senes, ubi
loci res summa nostra publica: for if this be
seefust that olde folkes in they olde age
maie de the copanie of harlottes, then where
is ours great high comen wealer And in al
these the compoundes signifie no more than
the simples.

1

b

Vbi primum poterit, se illinc subducet, sat scio. As soone as he maye possibly, he woll prinely stelle awaye frome thens, I knowe

very well.

EInthe fecunde fcene.

Vbi quid in animo est molestiæ. What there is any grefe in the harte, oz, whan there is any grondge in the stomake.

Cœpi mecum, inter uias, aliam re ex alia cogitare. By the wave as I wente I began to cast in my mynde, and to remembre one thinge

ffinde of an other.

Du hec reputo preterij imprudens uillam. wife B recouted thofe thinges in my mynde Gwas gone paft my Bons in the coutree. Villapzopzelp is a ferme Bons, oz, a manous fone, oz any other boue, mabe and fette without the citie to dwellin, a to Bane Boufe Bander occupped, derpued (as Varro L.i. de reruftic.c.2. fapth, a uehendo of carpenae) foz that the Boufband man carieth in thither fuche frutes as come oute of the groundes and femblably carieth thepm out agapne, whan they muft be folde. In uilla moffe coms monly ar two partie, the one that the fermen or what foo ener perfon elles, occuppinge the Boufbandgie Belonginge Onto the fame, bwelleth in, and there maketh oz kepeth all maner inftrumentes apperteynpage to his BoufBandzie, as cozne, cartes, pokes for open .ac. and that was called by the latin men of olde tome Villa ruftica. The other parte is that, whiche the lozde oz ome ner reserveth and kepeth for hom felfe to dwelle in for his pleasure, and that was called Villa urbana, becanfe it was in all pointes as goodely and as well appointed as Becomed a Bone ftandynge within the citye too be, and was moze pleafauntely Builded

Bupfded and moze goodly becked, and Beffer furnifed with al implementes of Bonfolde, and kept moze nete and clene then foz a bons of the countre. Varro li.t.de re ruft, Fructu. ofior certe fudus est propter ædificia, si po. rius ad antiquorum diligentiam, gadho. rum luxuriam dirigas ædificationem. Illie. nim ad fructuum rationem faciebant, hi ad libidines indomitas . Itag illorum uillæ rus flicæ erat maiores g urbanæ, quæ nuc funt pleræig, Df a Bery certapnte a mans groud is the moze frutefull and profitable for the Boufpnge that is Buplded vpon it, if a man Dedze and fasson the Buyldinge and framing a letting up of it after the biligent fafon of me of ord time, rather tha after the riottons and prodigal faiBon of men that are nowe a dapes. for the fand men of orde tyme made their buplopnaes in the countrepe, as was mofte conuenient foz the frutes of the groud to Be recepued there into: a now a daps they Buplde foz pleasure, that is nener rufed bp anpreafon, noz neuer fatisfi. b : Therfoze thep: uillæ rufticæ were Begger and larger than many uillæ urbang that ar now a bays. Longe iam abieram . I was all redp gone Be ponde it a great mape.

ue

m

Bit

Cum sensi, redeo rursum . 208an I percepe

ued it, I cam Backe agapne.

Vbiueni ad diverticulum, constiti. Sofan 3 came to the place were the wave turneth in, 3 fode fipl.

Occepi mecum cogitare. I Began to thinke

in my mynde.

Biduum hic manendum eft . I mufte abpbe bere by the space of two dayes.

Quid tum poftea! what then?

Si non tangendi copia est, eho ne uidendi quidem erit? If I mape not haue leaue to touche it, what Bal I not be suffered to loke ppon it neither?

Si illud non licet, saltem hoc licebit. If I mape not do that, pet at leeft wape this map

B 800.

Timida subito egreditur Pythias. Prifice Beinge in feare, cometh foath paftily.

In the thirde fcene.

AVbi ego illum scelerosum, atq impium in ueniam: where maye & fynde that vngracions and wicked selowe!

Ludificatus eft uirginem . Be Begpled the

mayden.

Veile omnem misere dissidit. Be all to ent Bir cote, that pitte it was to fe.

lpsam capillo conscidit, he toze bir by the

Vt ego

Vt ego unguibus illi in oculos inuolem, DB Bowe I wolde fle on Bym with my nay

me Sir

na

m

fe

6

84

(

th

le

m

fti

af

les, and ferache out Bis eies.

Nescio quid absente nobis turbatum est domi. There Bath Ben fome Bufines 02 tron Ble, og there hath ben fome Brewed tourne Done at Bome, what fo ener hit is, why e g Baue Ben amap fozthe. Here is (farth Do. nat) either absente fette foz a pzeposition go mernynge an ablatine cafe, as when it is faib coram nobis, coram amicis. & c.ozele (mfi the I moze allowe, atfinke Better fapd) the that is imitation of fpekynge figure of the olde tyme . for the antiquite pfed ab. sente nobis foz absente me, oz, absentibus nobis. Plau.in Am . Si in actione hac absen te nobis inuenerit puer, If the Boye foude & toke ber with the maner in the dede dopinge, while I was awaye. And like wife prefente nobis, toz presentibus nobis . Plau.in Am. Nec nobis præsente aliquis nifi serue Aphri canus adeft, Detther any man but the feruat that came out of Aphzique was bere whyle I was prefent . Ibide . Nec nobis præsente quisqua aliquis aufi funt, And while I was prefent they durfte not, not any one of them aff. Pomponius. Qui apud forum præfente teftibus mili uendidit, whiche folde it Into me

me opensp in the strete befoze witnesse. Idem. Sine ergo isiluc, præsente amicis inter cænam, Lette this asone nowe, we wost speke moze of it in the suppar tyme whan our fren des be present. Varro in Marcellum. Id præsente legatis omnibus, exercitu pronunciat, he spake that opensp in the hoste all the ame bassadours beinge there present.

Quid festinas, aut quem quæris ! sobp Bieft thou fo fafte, oz sobom fekeft thou foze !

Abi hinc quo dignus es, cum donis tuis ta lepidis. Il spede or pl lucke take pou for me with your apftes beinge so goodly a propre.

Quid iftuc eft rei! what is the matier?

Rogas me ? Doeft thon afke me ?

Quas turbas dedit? what trouble, oz what araye hath he made ?

Virgine uitiauit. Be Bath beflozed a mapde.

Temulentus es . Thou art baonken.

Vrinam sic sint qui mihi male uolunt. wold god that mone cupll wollers were in that case.

Quidnam isthuc monstri fuit ! sosat a mon stre was that! what monstru is, it is spewed afoze.

Ego illum nescio qui fuerit . B knowe spm

not what he was.

Hoc quod fecit res ipla indicat . Thie that

Be Bath done the thynge felfe dothe playnelp wewe.

Ille bonus uir nusquam apparet. That Bo.

neft man can not be feen.

Suspicor aliquid domo abeuntem abstuliste. I mystruste that he stole and toke awap somwhat, when he went out of the house,

Nequeo mirari fatis, quo ille abire ignauus possit longius, nisi si domum forte ad nos redierit. I can not meruaise ynough whi ther that suske coude go farre, except if peraueture he be gone home agapn to our hous.

Vife amabo num ibi fit . Do fe as euer & Ballone pon,02, as ener I Bal do pou good turne, whether be be there. Amabo'is after fome an adner Be of ephozting, oz after fom other an interiection of flateringe a fourng, and it is the fame that we fap in englife, as ener I Baft do pou good turne, oz pleafure, oz as ener & Balloue pou. Plaut . Noli ama bo Amphiruo irasci Sosia caussa mea, As euer I Bal fene you Amphitruo Be not angri with Sofia foz mp fake . And Bit is indiffes rently referred to one fingular ozels to mas np. Idem in Trucu . Properate, mensam af. ferte amabo, Bye at ones and Baynge the ta Ble I prape pou . Daatoure vie in the fame fignificatio also amabo te, and ama me. Cic. Cassio

01

Pa

20

tu

1.8

do

gn

in

T

48

Cassio, Et amabo te, cum dabis post hac aliquid domum literarum, mei memineris. And, as ener & Ball fone pou, when pou Bal from Bene fozth fende any lettere Bome. remembre me. Id. Attico. Amabo te incumo bein eam rem, & ad me fcribe. Be ener & Ball owe my Barty loue, ftycke well to that matter, and wzite onto me, Eidem. Amame, no libenter uidi, sed modo succenset, modo gratias agit. Be euer pou mape trufte, oz foue me, I fame it not gladfp, but fommbile be is angry, and fomwopple Be geneth thankes. Se moze epamples in Badzian, De fm. Latino. Linacer fapth that amabo, and amabote, is enallage, that is a verbe (faieth be) oz a Bole fenfe, toz an adnerbe, foz enallege is, whan one parte of fpeche is put foz an other. And amabo hathe not the fecunde fpl lable Bozte, as Calepine and Thefaufus Lingua lati. and others wold Baue it, fetting acutum accentum in prima, But long as Catull. Amâbo mea dulcis Ipfiphilla.Martial. 1.8. Dic uerum mihi Marce dic amabo. Sie donius ad Felicem. Dic dic quod pero mas gne dic amabo. That no man be decepued in accenting that wozde.

Tam infandu facinus ne audiui quide. So' absominable a bede I have neuer Berde of.

L 1 Pol

Pol ego amatores audieram este mulie. rum eos maximos. In dede I had herde sap that they were the greattest source of women that be.

Illum aliquo conclusissem. I motte Bane

But Bym Bp faft in fome coanet.

I Bn the fourth fcene.

Exi foras sceleste. Come fozthe thon nan-

At etiam reftitas? what doeft thou floppe

and dame Backe fipl.

Prodifugitive. Lom fozthe thon runaway.
Illud dide os ut sibi distorsit carnifex.i.scelestus. Be ponde howe the seoven knave ma
keth a waye mouthe.

Quid huc redditio eft ? Soferfoze art ifon

come Bitber agapne?

Si paululum cestassem, domi non offendissem. If B had taried a littel longer, I Bulde not haue founde hym at home.

lam ornabat fugam, Be mas enen about to

runne awaye.

Habes ne hominem amabor Bane pou got

ten the felowe B prape pout

Hunc oculis sius nostrum nunquam quisquam uidit. Dot one of ve euer set his cie on this felowe.

An tu huc credidini ene, obsecro: Did pou

topnke that hit Badde Bene this manne, B

prape pon ?

Ne comparandus hic quidem ad illum eft. Day this felowe is not to Be compared with Bim, 02 this felow to not to Be fikned to Bim. Ille erat honeita facie et liberali. Be Bad a goodely and a melfauozed face. 02, Be mae Bothe fanze and well fanozed. foz that fignifieth liberalis, fometymes topned with facies, as Bere : 02 with forma. Teren in An. Er quia erat forma præter cæteras honesta ac liberali, accedo ad pedisfequas, rogo quæ fit, And Bycaufe Be was moze goodip and moze fapze and Beautyfull than any of the others, & came Onto the mapbene that marted on Ber, and enquered what Be was. Ita uifus eft dudum. So Be femid erembile. Varia ueste exornams fuit . Be was trymo

med in gap apparell. Varia.i, multiformi et

uerficolori.

Nunc tibi uidetur fædus. Dow you thynke hym fowle and pelfanozed . Fædum is that that is fowle ple fauoured and lothesome to looke on.

Tace obsecto. Botde top pece, I paap the. Quali uero paulum interfiet, foz interfit. per epenthefin, As who faveth, there was

But [matt difference Betwene them.

L Z

Ad nos deductus hodie est adolescetulus, quem tu uero uidere uelles. There was brought home to our house to day, suche a ponge man, as a man wolde be gladde to se, or suche a ponge man as a man wolde be the

Better in fie Barte to loke on.

Hic est uetus uietus, ueternosus senex, coe lore mustelino . This is an ofde ruffpe thiefe and rotten and weake, Bnfuffie, and all to tyneled, and as tamp coloured as a meeffe, Vetus, is ofde. Plaut. in Amphitr. Veterem & antiquam rem, nouam ad uos proferam. I wolle Bewe pon an olde and antyke ifynge, burnyfeed and made newe agapne, 02, 3 wolf Bewe pou a newe thinge made of an ofde and antique thinge. And fo metyme (as witneffeth Donatus in this place of Terence) Vetus is referred to tes Bukpng and reproupng. Terentius in prologo Andr Qui maleuoli ueteris poeta male dictis respondear, Bowe Be mape make aun fwer to the railpng of that ofde rufty poete Bis adnersarie. Id.in prologo. Heautont. Tum quod maleuolus netus poeta dictitat repente ad fludium hunc se applicasse musio cum .i. musarum, hoc est bonarum literas rum. And further where as the enuyous olde nanghtie poet allegeth, that this man sodensp

sodenly applyed Bom selfe to the fludie of good lettere. Id.in prologo Phorm. Poftg poeta uetus, poetam non potest retrahere a fludio. &c. Dowe that the nanghtie rotten poet can not withdaawe this poet Terence from fludie . Victus, Donate expoundets, mollis, flaccidusque, & flexibilis corpore. meke, and lanke, and limer of Bodie. Victus, (fapeth feft. Domp.) dicitur languidus, fine ui, & naturalibus priuatus uiribus . weke 02 werpfe, without any ftrenghte, og lackynge naturall ftrenath . Cicero de fenectu . Sed tamen necesse fuit esse aliquod extremum, & tanquam in arborum baccis, terræig frus gibus maturitate tempestina, quasi uietum & caducum, quod ferendum est molliter sa pienti, But pet Bit coulde not Be chofen But that there Bulde Be fomme terme and ende. and (lyke as in the Beries of trees, and in the come growing on the grounde, at what tyme they be thzough rppe) as who Bulde fape fapnteneffe, wekeneffe, and faplynge in ffrengthe, and to be redy to fal and to decap in ftrengthe, as Being moztal, whiche a wife man onaft to take patiently, gently, a meke lp. So that uietum is weke, lymer, faynte, a without any ftrengthe : and therof cometh uimina and uimenta ofeoure, that is the ly-

mer fwpanes of wpllowes that the fume. fours oz compers ocupy about their houpes. with whiche they bynde thepz tubbee oz ba. seffee. And mere is to bynde fubbes 02 bare rele oz other Beffele with fuche twygges. And victor is the coupar that boeth make a Bynde them. Veternofus paopaely is Be,that Bath the difefe which is caffed in latin neter. nus, in greke letargus, of Auicen a phisitions Subetum, og fubetium, that is a difeafe ene dendapinge in the bodge confynnall defyze of fleppnge by reafon of to moche reft,idelnes, a eafe, other topfe called flaggarby og flouts fuines. whiche difeafe bycaufe bit is moofte commenty in aged perfones, therfoze ueter. nofus is moche taken and Ffed foz bym that is difeafed with flepynes, oz (as thep fape daowfpnce) fo that Be Bath no luft to beffere 6pm, But rather to fpt ffpll as oppzeffed with contynuall flumbapng and flepe. foz uetermus is taken for pnmefurable and oner mo. che fiepe, Plin. I. 8. nat. hift.fpekpng of Beas ree. Primis diebus bis septenis tam graui fomno urfi premuinr, ut ne vulueribus quie dem excitare queant, tunc mirum in modu in ueterno pinguescunt. The fraft fourtene daps Beares be opperffed with fo Beup flepe Bat thei can not be wakened a made to arife though a man Wounde them ryaft foge. And than

And than they wave wonderfull fat in that fonge and confpnuallslepe. Lato taketh ueternosum foz one hauing the pdzopsy where he saith: Veternosus quam plurimum bibit, tam maxime sitit. He that hath the pdzopsye the moze he dzynketh, the moze thyzstie he is. Senex (in this place of Terence) is taken foz rugosus, wythered and ryneled.

Que lige eft fabula ? what a tale, oz faping

Baue we Bere !

En me redigis ut quid egeri egomet nescia. Thou bapngeft me to that poput, that I can not tell mon owne selfe what I have bone.

Venistin' hodie ad nos ? Camest thou to

our Boufe to dape?

At ille alter uenit annos natu sedecim. But that other came beinge of the age of speetene peres.

Agedum hoc mihi expedi. Come of, telle

me this at ones.

Istam, quam habes, unde habes nestem? This garment that thou hafte on the, where gottest thou it? 02, howe camest thou by it?

Quam dudum ! Bowe long agone:02,8000

lyttell whyle agone?

Qui cum ! wiiß whome !

Noras ne eum prius ! Dyddeft thou know

Vade igitur fratte meu effe sciebas, where

By the knewest thou, that he was mi brodre? Is dedit hanc nellem mihi. Be gaue me this cote.

Vna ambo abierunt foras. They wente

fozthe of dozes Bothe to gether. lam fatis credis me nihil mentitu ? Do pon

nowe besene wel, that I made no spe?

Certum est uirginem uitiata esse. Certayne it is and wel knowen, that the mayden was defloured.

Credis huic quod dicat? Doeft thon belene fuche a one as this is, what he fapthe?

Quid isti credam? what Boulde g befeue this peuise felowe? for iste moste tymes be tokeneth and importeth a certapn contempt.

Res ipfa indicat. The matier felfe Beweth

playnety.

Concede isihuc paululum. Go a littetl hat way, but here, come a lyttell nere hitehrto me. foz isihuc here, is taken foz huc.

Die dum hoe rurfum Tel me this pet ones

agapne.

luppiter magne, o scelestum, arm audacem hominem. Good lozde, of what a naughtie oz pnarations and bolde felowe is thair

Væ mihi, etiam nunc non credis indignis nos este irrisos modis. Alas, doest thou nat pet beleue, that we have ben deluded a scoze

ned

ned Bamfully and in vngoodly maner!

Mirum ni tu credas, quod ifte dicat. It is mernante, But pou do Belene that this penife

felowe fapthe.

Possum ne hodie ex te exculpere uerum ? Shal I not be able to get out the trenthe of the er I go! Exculpere proprety is to grane out, og to kerne, as a man kerneth an image. and per metaphoram it is taken fometymes pro extorquere to eptozte oz to gette out 8p Diolence og puny Bement, the truethe, og anp thringe that a man defireth to knowe. Plaut. Quot illi bladitias, quid promisi boni, quot admoui fabricas, et quot fallacias in queftione: mix exculph ut diceret. with what faire wordes byd I Bandle Bym, what fayze and goodly promiffes bydde I make unto 6pm, fome many worly imaginations, a Bowe ma ny fubtilties, wherwith to Begile bym, bib 3 fet and lave Bnto Bpm, in epaminpnge Bpm! and pet I coude wneth get out of Bym to tell it, foz any thonge B coude do Bnto bym.Fabrica proprety is a forge or frame of a care penter, oz offer mozke man, of fabricor, a. ris, to frame, and per metaphoram to inuet, or to imagin, and therof fabricas Bere is tae ken foz fallatias, and thofe two wordes fie gnifie one thynge, and the confunction copu-Patine

kafine &, commpnge Betwene igem, is taken

Non potest sine malo fateri, uideo. He can not be made to confesse it without punpsper ment, I see well.

Sequere hac. Com after me this way here, Modo ait, modo negat. Some whyle he farth pe, and fomewhyle nap.

lintro. Gothy mapes in.

Honeste quomodo hinc abeam nescio. I can nat felle Bowe to cette oz Bow to depart Bens with myn bonestie.

Tu me hic nebulo ludificabere? Shaft thon mocke me here thou knane? 02, thou villeyn Bafte thou scozne and make a lawghynge

Hocke of me Bere !

Parmenonis tam scio esse hanc technä, ä me uiuere. I do as wel know that this is the craftie imaginatio of Parmeno, as I knowe that I am aspue. Techna is a greke word a propresy signifieth any crafte, and by translation it is taken for craftie and fubtyse ima ginations. Plau. in cap. Ego erumniatus, de artuatus sum miser scelesti hominis technis qui me, ut lubitum est, ductauit dolis, I vn fortunat body am brought in misery, a in ma ner pussed in pieces through the crassines a suttistie of this naughtie felow, whiche hath led me with his trapnes and guyles euch as him

In

lifted. Deartuare, proprely is to tuffe or to gewe in pieces one parte or membre frome an offer, as traptours Be, deartuati whan they be quartred.

Inueniam hodie parem ubi referam gratia f.illi. I woll er I stepe fynde some ihpnge

weerin to requpte Bym.

Quid nunc faciendum cenles : what thenk

pou Beffe to Be done nowe!

Virum taceam, an ue prædicem? whether wiede & kepe it secrete, og els viter it? Tu pol si sapis, quod scis, nescis. Derply if pon wyse be, that that you knowe, you woll not knowe.

Hac re et omni te turba evolues, et illi gra tum feceris. By this thyng doing thou halt bothe rydde, wynde, and quyte thy selfe out of all trouble, a also do hym great plesure. Id modo dic, abisse Dorum, for abisse per syncopen. Sape thou nothyng but this, that Dorum is gone his way hens.

Cum inde abeo, iam tum inceperat turbainter eos. whan I came mp wapes frome
thens, they had alredy begon to be at firpfe
and to make buspnes, or to quarell together.
Aufer aurum hoc. hane away this golde.
Ego scibo ex hoc quid siet. I woll know of

this man Bere what the matter is.

Out of This fyfte fcene.

Vicit uinum quod bibi. The wone that g Baue dzunken, hath onercomed me, as who

Bulde fap & fele mp felfe baunken.

Dum accubabam, uidebar mihi pulchre so brius. Al the white that I sate at the table, me thought I was Berp sobze, and in Berp good tempze. Pulchre.i. ualde, oppido, minus, admodum.

Posta surrexi, necht pes, neque mens sais sum officium facit. Nowe that I am bp, neyther mp feete, noz mp wortte seruethe me

very wel.

Vah quanto nunc formosior uidere mihi, q dudum. Dh howe mothe fapzer seme pou to me nowe, than you byb while ere.

Verbum hercle hoc nerum est. Certes this

is a true fapenge.

An abift iam? Je Be gone al redy?

Lites sunt inter eos maxime. There is ver rp great strpfe and desate betwene them, or thep be at great wordes to gether. Hor that signifieth propresy lites, stryning in wordes. Abiens mihi innuit, when he went awaye,

Be becked on me.

Nonne id sat erat? was not that pnough? Nesciebam id dicere illam. I knewe not, that that we meaned that by her sapeng, 02 by hir wozdes that Be spake.

Intellexi minus. & Onderftode it not.

Me extrusit foras. Be thauft me out of the

Miror ubi ego huic anteuerterim. I mernaile in what place I gotte afoze this man, that I sawe hym not.

In the fpote fcene.

Credo illum iam affuturum effe . I thinke berifp, that he wolbe bere anon.

Si illam digito attigerit uno, oculi illico ef fodientur. If he touche hir with one fynger, his eies halbe pulled out of his heed im mediatly. Vno digito a prouer be red in chil. Erasmi.

Ego illius ferre possum ineptias, et magni fica uerba, uerba dum sint. I can very well beare and suffre his fooly senes, a his ropal high wordes, as longe as they be nothing but wordes.

Verum enim si ad rem conferentur, uapulabit. But in fepthe if thep turne to dedes, he spal abie, 02, he spal smarte. Conferentur.i. transferentur, convertentur.s. uerba: And it is a propre and elegante maner of spekpnge, sayth Donat: as if a man spulde say in latin, he began to do as he sayd, he may say it pro-

presp in safpne tous. Verba ad rem comus lit. i. id quod uerbis dixerat, re facere ag.

greffus eft.

lamdudum adfum. Jam Bere and Bane Ben a good wifile. Dudum and iamdudum Beto. ken and be fpoken of Bozter tyme as of one 02 two, 02 tbze, 02 foure Boures. Nuper prie dem, and lampridem of fomewhat fonger tyme, as of fip monthes oz yeres, oz moze oz leffe as the matter is. But dudu a iamdudu, pridem and iampridem, Baue this differece, that dudum, nuper, and pridem, do fignifie the acte of the Berbe to be ended and paffe, and therfoze they be moft comenty and moft elegantly iopned with perbes of pzetertene fes, as, Be went aware a good whyle fens, Dudum abiit. Be woote Onto me fong agone of that matter, Ea de re pridem ad me fcrip fit. He was in the citie of late bayes, Fuit nu per in urbe. lamdudum, and iampridem, fignifie the acte of a verbe, remapnynge and continuing fipl, a therfoze moft bfually they Be iopned with Berbes of the prefent tence thue. The mapfier is in the fchole, and hath Bene a pzetp whyle, lamdudum præceptor eft in schola. He is a very greatte frende of myn a Bath Ben many a day, lampridem eft mihi amicifsimus. Pet Both thefe are morbe g oft times redde iopnid with perbes of pare tertenfes

tertenfes, a contrary wife that offers with perbes of the prefent tenfe, as Bewith Laur. Vall. 1. 2. eleg. cap. 34.

Omi Chreme teipsum expectabam. D good fwete EBzemes & loked foz pon, and

no man effes.

Scin' tu turbam hanc propter te effe faftam! Doft thou knowe og confpder that all this bufpnes oz fromble hath Bene foz the?

Scin ad te attinere hac omnem rem! Doeff thou remembre that all this matter pertepe

neth to the ? oz treth the ppon ?

Dum tibi fororem fludio reddere, et reftie tuere. whole I go about and labour to renbee, and to reffoze bnto pon, pour fpffer. Hec atig huiusmõi multa passus sum. B Bane fuffred thefe thinges, a many other fpke, oz fane fad this and moche other like tronble. Eft domi and me. He is at Bome at mi Bous. Hoc tibi dono do. Je grue this Ento pou freely. Dono dare, to gyne freely. foz bye nere verbes be confirmed and elegantly iop. ned with a double datife, of whiche one is

fet immaner aduer Bially a moche like an ade uerbe, g pet is none. As thou hopeft to haus lande a pzeife foz the fame thing, which thou lapft to me as a fant, Speras id tibi laudi for re, 9 mihi uitio uertis . Take thou no care nos thought for the matter. Ne fit tibi cura.

he hath layde his cote to pledge to me, De, dit mihi uestem pignori. He hath put money in my hades in the way of vsurie, Dedit mi, hi pecunia sænori. He hath sent me a grote, Dedit mihi mutuo drachmam. He hath sent me a gowne, Dedit mihi uestem commoda to. And so here in Terence Hanc tibi dono do, foz hanc I put hoc, bicanse it is moze in the, and moze convenient to be spoken. Foz whiche cause I change as most every where in this boke the seminine gendze into the mas cusine oz neutre, as the place best admitteth.

Caue ne prius q hoc a me accipias, amit

recepue oz faue it of me.

Ciftellam domo effer cum monumentis, Bringe forthe the lyttell fosser with the tokens. Monumenta here in this place (after Donat) is taken for that that the grekes cal

and of whiche Bocables, the former signifieth the tokens, by whiche any thynge is brought to mynde and knows lege, as cognifances, armes, and suche other thynges, and ar crepundia puerilia, for is the swathynge bonde and also the clothe or bed, in whiche sucking children ar wrapped and swathed.

Num formidolosus obsecro es : Art ison feare

fearefull oz false Barted, oz dothe thy Barte faplle the man I pzap the? foz (as Donate sapth) formidolosus is the same that terribilis, metuendus, to be feared, and also timidus, fearefull, oz false harted.

Egon' formidolosus? Nemo est omnium qui metuat minus. I false Barted? there is

no man alyne that feareth leffe.

Ita opus eft. So is it nede.

Haud metuo. I am not aferde.

Quem tu me hominem existimas? i. quale. what maner felow thynkeft thou that g am? Cogitato qui cum res tibi eft , Remembre, with whom thou haft to do . Qui cum.i.cum quo : foz some pzepositione at somtyme co. trarie to the nature of pzepositione fet after their cafe : as mecum, tecum, fecum, nobile cum, uobiscum, a not cum me, te, se, nobis, nobis . The matier, wherof we comened per fterbap, came nothynge to paffe, as I wold Bane Bad it, Res qua de fumus heri collocu ti, minime mihi cessit ex sententia . So ote tenus, Italiam uerfus, ad orientem usig, qua propter. &c. But pet where as quis hath the ablatiue bothe quo and qui : Pet Brememe Bze not that I have red quo cum, 02 qua cu, But cum quo and cum qua, noz contrarpe wyfe cum qui, But qui cum, in all gendzes. Cic.

Cic. Ser. Sulpit. li. p. epist. fam. Nemo est o, mnium qui cum potius mili, quam tecum comunicandum putem, There is no man as sque with whome I thynke I oughte rather to commen of myne affaires than with you. And also plurally we sape, indifferentely cum quibus, and quibuscum, quis cum, oz, cum quis.

Peregrinus est, minus potens quam tu, mi nus notus, amicorum hic habens minus. He is a straunger pere, and sesse may be do than pou, he is lesse acqueynted, and hath semes

frendes in thefe parties.

Scio ifthuc. That Bknowe.

Quod cauere possis, stultum est admittere, It is a folyssenes to suffre that pll to be done that a man may anopde. Admittere.i. sieri sinere sayth Donate, and cauere here I

take foz propellere et declinare.

Malo ego nos prospicere, quam hunc ulcisci accepta iniuria. I hane seuer, oz I had ra
ther that we proupde for the matter afore,
than to be renenged on him after that we
have hadde a sprewde tourne. Prospicere
here is taken for providere, to se afore, and
so to provide a remedy against pe that might
els chance. Cic. de Sen. Multa, cum remissi
ac liberi sunt, futura prospicium, whan they
he at

be at quiete and at libertie thep fozsee many thenges that Balt folowe and come after. Idem Ser. Sulp. Tang ex aliqua specula prospexi tempestatem futuram, I fozesawe the tempest that Bush solowe, as though I had ben in somme hygh place to see energy waye round. Hoz that signifieth propresh specula, whether it be an hyse, or a tower, or a rocke, or a stone, or a tree, or els what being of such height that one may se far every way round aboute.

Tuabi, atig oftium obsera intus. Bo thou,

and locke the boze in the infpbe.

Ego hinc transcurro ad forum. I wol rone oz, make a sterte frome Bens into the streete, howe forum is to be taken in suche maner speakinges as this, bit is spewed afoze in Andria.

Si uim faciet, in ius ducito hominem. If Be Ball offre to do any thong by force, Biolèce, or firength of hande, commence a fapre actio apenft hym, and goo to the lawe with hym.

Fac animo hec presenti dicas. See that thou speake this with a bold spirite, as who bulde sap, that the wetter be then owne, and that the harte fagle the not, whan thou buidest speake this.

Attolle pallium. Take pp pour cfoke about

yon. Pallium here is taken pro chlamyde. Huic ipsi est opus patrono, quem ego des fensorem paro. He whome h goo aboute to make myne advocate oz man of law, oz des fender of my cause, hym selfe hath nede of one to desende hym. Patronus is he that desende the anye manne, beinge in trouble oz perysse.

In the fenenth Scene.

AHanceme ego contumeliam in me accie piam? Shulde I suffre suche a notable oz mamefull despite to be done Onto me? hic, hac insignis, et hoc insigne, is that that is very notable, whether it be in good oz in pll, as we sape insignis uirtute, and insignis flagitis.

Mori me satius est. I were better be deed. Male mulctabo ipsum. I wosse punysse bym sarpesy. Mulctabo i, puniam here, foz mulctare pzopzesy 18 to punysse by the

pourfe.

Imperatoris uirtutem noueram, et uim mi litum. Iknewe the mansynes oz basiantnes of the captayne, and the strengthe oz powar of his souldieurs.

Noueram sine sanguine hoc sieri no posse. I knewe wel that this coulde neuer be done,

og ended without blood feddynge.

Solus

Solus Samnio seruat domum. Do man but

Samnio kepeth the Boufe.

Omnibus signum dabo. I woll gyne Ento all the companye a token of knowlege whan they hall begynne.

Illuc est sapere. That is one poynte of

sopfedome.

Vehosce instruxit, ipse sibi cauit, loco. Afeter that he had sette the others in arape, he proupded for hym selfe to stande in a sure place out of all perpel and daunger.

Idem hoc Pyrrhus factitauit. The verpe

felfe same thonge vsed Pparhus to do.

Viden' tu, quam hic rem agit! Doeft toon

fee wherabout this felowe goeth.

Nimirum confilium illud rectum est, de occludendis ædibus. Lertes that is ryafte good counsaple that I gaue pou to Butte in pour doozes apenst hym.

Hic nebulo magnus eft. This is a greatte

lubBarde knaue.

Ne metuas. Be not aferde.

Omnia prius experiri, quam armis, sapien tem decet. It is the parte of a wyse man to proue and assay all other ways, er he fyght sor any thruge.

Qui fcis, an, quæ iubeam, fine vi faciat? What knoweff thou whether be woll do that

M3 that

that I Ball commaunde and eniopne bym, peafible, 02, without compuffion.

Di voftram fidem. DB good fozd in Bent.

an interiection of mernaplyng.

Quanti est sapere. What a great matter hit is to haue perfyte wyfedome, quanti est. i.

quam magna res eft.

Nunquam accedo, quin abs te abeam do-Etior. i. prudentior. I neuer come Into pou, But that I departed frome pou wyser than I came.

Primum hoc mihi responde. freft answer

me to fhis.

Quid tum postea? what than? og what of that?

Quid cum illo agas ? what Bulbeffe thon

doo with fym?

Cum eo clam subduxti te mihi. Eson connepdest thy selse away, oz, thou stolest away
pzinely oute of my companye, and wenteste
with hym. Subduxti for Subduxisti, per syn
copen. And clam, here is an adnerse. foz
pzepositions whan they gouerne no case, are
ehaunged alwayes into adnerses.

Libuit. f. mihi. It was my plefute.

Pamphilam huc redde, nisi ui mauis eript. Restoze me hpther Pamphilam with good wyll, excepte thou wolte haue her taken as way

wave frome the By force and ffrengthe of Banbe .

Quid tu tibi uis ? what wolbeff thou Baue ?

02. mBat meaneft thou !

Nescis, cui maledicas nunc uiro. You wote not on what maner a man pou raple nowe, 02 thou knoweff not onto what maner a man thon apueft og fpeakeft per wozdes nowc.

Non tu hinc abis ? wolte thou not gette

the Benfe!

Si quicquam hodie hic turbæ cæperis, faciam ut huius loci dieique meig femper me mineris. Of thou Bearn to make any trous Ble, 02 any adoo here at this tyme, I wolle grue the a caufe to thenke on this place, and this dare, and also on me, as longe as thou Balte lyne.

Miseret me tui, qui hunc tantum hominem facias inimicum tibi. I Bane pitie on the, that thou geneft onto thie, Beynge fo great a man, caufe and occasion to Be thyn ennemy,

og the Beup maifter.

Diminuam ego ribi caput, nisi abis . 3 2008 Bzeake top Beed, but if thou get the Benfe.

Ain' nero canis ! Sapeffe thon fo in beebe thou currifte knaue! Canis (fapth Donate) is a worde that men pfe to obiect unto fuche as be impubet a Bameles felowes, 02 to any offen

others in despite and soz a great consumesie oz checke, as nowe in this tyme the Turkes calle vs christen men dogges, and one ennemye in tyme of warre calleth any souldian of the contrary parte, dogge in despyte. And it is taken of the Grekes foz those, whome the latine men cal impudences, pameles see sowes the grekes calle proprety i.cae nino aspectu homines, menne lokynge syke dogges.

Quis tu homo es ? what man arte thou?

oz who arte thour

Edico tibi ne uim facias ullam in illum. I eharge the that thou lay no violent handes on hym.

Tu me prohibeas, meum ne tanga? Shalt thou lette me to lave hande on that, that is

mpn owne?

Hichurise alligat. Be thatgeth hym selfe of felonie, oz trespas. Alligat se surti (sayth Donatus) i.rerum se esticit fraudis. Alligat.i.astringit, illaqueat, & obnoxiū facit.en tangseth and bzyngeth hym selfe in daunger of impechement. And surtum is not onely theste, oz robberie, but also all maner secony, oz other iniurie, fraude, decepte, guise, oz any trespas what so ener it be, that is in sayne, omne malesicium generaliter.

Satis

Satis hoc tibi est. That is pnough for the. Idem hoc tu ais! Sapeste thou euen the

Quare qui respondeat. Loke whome thou

wolfe to answere the, foz I wolf not.

Quid nunc agimus? what Ball we do now? Iam tibi aderit supplicans ultro. He woll tome to you anone of his owne mynde, and

defpre pou to Be good Ento Bym.

Noui ingenium mulierum, nolunt ubi uelis, ubi nolis cupiunt ultro. I knowe the nature and gupfe of women, they wol not, what a man wolde have them, and whan he wolde not, than are they desprous and farne with all they? hartes and of they? owne myndes.

Domi focique fac ut memineris. Se that thou remembre to go Bome, and to make a

good frze.

lamdudum eft animus in patinis. Ap mynd is on my bynar, and Bath Ben a good while.

Vos me hac sequimini. Comme pou after me this way.

Dut of the fyfthe Acte in the fyzste Scene.

Pergin' sceleste mecum perplexe loqui? Doest thou stylle pet speke ambiguousse and doubtfully unto me thou naughty pack?

Ms Non

Non tu isthuc mihi dicturus aperte es, quie quid est : wolte thou not telle it me playnly, what so ener hit is !

Ba

to

51

co

fo

pr

Re

I

af

Be

C

02

to

51

da

pa

lif

(1

m

de

CO

co

lui

fu

qu

fel

Quid factum est! what hath ben done! Quid tibi ego dica! what fintd I tell the!

Quis fuit igitur ? who was it than?

Quid ais uenifica : what saveft thou pop.

Certo comperi. I Baue certapne knowlege

of Bif.

Occidi, si quidem tu isthecuera prædicas. B am Bndone, at leeft wyfe if that be treme that thou sayest.

Num id lachrumat uirgo! Dothe the map

den wepe foz that?

Quid ais facrilega ? mBatte fapeft thon

naugsty fylthe!

Ischuccine interminata sum hinc abiens tie bi: Dydde not I charge the uppon a greatte pepne, whan I went hens, that this Boulde not be done?

Quid facerem? What Bulde I have done? a pzopze and elegant locution oz maner of spekyng, and moch in vse amonges authoze noted in hadzian de serm. lat.

Ita ut iusisti soli credita est. She was left with him alone accozdig to your comadmet.

Oue lupo comissil. Thou myastest as wel

haue comptted and lefte a Bepe with a wolfe to kepe: Ouem lupo comittere is a pronerse psed whan so ever we wol signifie any thing committed but how, for whose cause and so feare of whom it hadde rather bene expedient and requispte to have had an other keper. Erasmus in chil.

Dispudet sie mihi data este uerba. I am ple assamed, that I Boutde Be in suche wpfe

Begnyleb.

Quid hominis illic efte what felow is that? Habemus liominem iplum, we have espied of founde very hym that dyd the dede.

Quid illi faciemus ? what Ball we bo onto fpm ! Badzian Bath noted that authoze Ble elegantly this maner of fpekpnge bp the datine cafe, as well by facio, as also by fio paffinely tons. Quid illi faciemus ? Quid il. lifiet ! foz that whiche fome foly Be felowes (fapets Be) fpeke tous: Quid de illo facie. mus! Quid de illo fiet! Cicero. in Academ.quæstionibus. Quid enim faceret huic conclusioni? Wat Boulde Be do to fnege a conclusion as this is? ac. Idem in Rullum. Quæro, fi, qui uolunt uendere, non fuerint, quid pecuniæ fict ? B demande this queftion, pf there Ball be none that wolle felle Bit, what Ball be done with the money? Ano

And Cato de re ruft. pfeth the fame maner fpeakpnge withoute inferrogation . Si ante non deportauerit dominus, uino quod uolet faciet, If the owner do not carie it down Befoze, Be Ball do with the wone what be woll. This notwithffandpnge & Baue noted dynere places in Terence, where he Bfeth to fpeke by the fame verbes iopned with the ab latine case without a preposition, as moche as with the datife. Teren. in Heauton.act.i. fc.2. Quia enim incertum est etiam quid se faciat, foz bycaufe that in dede Be is pet pne certagne oz in doubte what to do with hym felfe. Ibid.act.2.sc.3. Cedó, quid hic faciet fua ? f.amica, why telle me what Ball Clie tipho Bere do with his own louer ? Id.in An. act, 3.fc.5. Pamph. Nec quidem quid me faciam scio. Da. Nec equidem me, Dambil. and in good fothe I can nat tell what I may do with my felfe. Da. Doz I with my felfe. Ibid. Quid me fiet ! what Bal become of me! I omptte that many of thepemples that ha dzian citeth and allegeth, mape be taken as wel in the ablatine as in the datpue, that no ehifde feare noz doubte to fpeke by Both cafes. Al Be it Plautus in Cafina (at leeft wife if the Boke Be not coarupte but haue the true letter, as all exemplaries do confent and as aree)

faty orn aut Bon com wit

> gad oz i dat

far the lea

of an fa

0

Bo

18

gree) fpeaketh in the fame fenfe by the accus fatpue. Quid agis tu marite? mi uir? unde ornatu hoc aduenis? quid fecisti scipionem? aut quod habuifti pallium ? Sogat do pon fuf Bonde? mp good fwete BufBond? from sobes come pon thue arapde ? what hane pon done with your faffe ? oz what clooke Bane pon Bad! Quid fecisti scipionem foz de scipione, 02 (moze elegantly to fpeake) scipioni in the datine, 02 scipione in the ablatine; Scipio, onis, is latyne foz a ftaffe : And therof the familie of the noble Scipiones, in Rome Bad there frest name. for one Cornelius brobe leade about Bie father Beinge Blynde, and fode fym in fede Bothe of his eies and alfo of a ffaffe, foz whiche thynge men toke pp and Bled to calle bym Scipio, and fo all Bis familye after Bym were femblablye named Scipiones of the cognomination of the fard Cornelius.

Vide amâbo, si non, cum aspicias, os impudens uidetur. See I pzap you, if whan a body soketh on hym, he seme not to have an impudent soke, oz a mameles face.

Quæ eius confidentia est! Howe bosde he is! 02, howe great impndencie oz lacke of hame is in hym? Confido, dis, confisus sum, confidere, conssum, su, to have sure hope,

truffe,

englysse, and it is referred as well to the present tyme, as to the tyme paste and also to the tyme to the tyme to comme (as wytnesseth Donat and Halla) And consido, dis, is Bsed in boom nam partem, and pet considens, and considentia compage of the same Berbe is observed by custome and Bse of speakinge, to be almost ener taken and vsed in malo, and very session in the good. And siducia is in maner enermore taken in the better part.

th

D

1p

211

m

m

16

C

mi

mi

B

go

Sa

ty

thi

ull

one

an

pro

Be

fat

no !

ma

no

phi

In the feconde Scene.

domi erant, ut nullo modo introire possem quin uiderent me. Bothe mp father and mp mother were at home, as if it had ben appoin ted foz the nones, soo that I myahte by no meanes gette in, but that they muste nedes hane sene me.

Dum ante oftium fo. whyle I was ftabpng

Befoze the dooze.

Notus mili quidam obuia uenit. Dne of myn acquepntance came and mette me.

Ego me in pedes, quantu queo, conicio. B toke me to mp fete as faste as I nivaste tounne.

Miserrimus sui sugitando, ne quis me cognosceret. I was Berp pli troubled, encombzed bzed, and Beped in runnyng ont of the way, that no man myght knowe me. And it is (as Donatus noteth) a very elegant maner of spekynge to sap miser sugitando, as miser amando. Albe it he doth interprete miserriomus here, lasius, fatigatus, et languidus, wearp, tpered, and fapnte, and cognosceret is taken for agnosceret.

Quid faciam? quid mea autem? quid faciet mihi? what Ball I do r tufe what recke Br

what wolf be do to mer

Bone uir Dore salue . Honeff manne Doze,

god you faue.

Satin' id tibi placet? Doeft thou lyke hit ves

Credin' te impune abiturum ? Doeft thou

thinke to escape Bnpunp Bed ?

Vnam hanc noxiam mitte, si aliam unqua ullam admisero, occidito. Pardon me tris one offence or trespas, a if B Ball cuer do so any more stee me: Noxiam (sayth Donate) pro noxa, trissyllabum pro distyllabo. All be it Halla denieth this worde noxa to be satyne, sayinge (as I take hym) that bit is no where sounden, contrary to other grammariens. And in dede Casepinus redeth here noxam and not noxiam. Albe it noxia is in dyners places in Plaut,

Num

Num meam seuitiam veritus es? Dyddeft thou feare that I wolde be to Barpe oz cru.

ell on the?

Hunc metui ne me crimin aretur tibis I was aferde of this man leeft that he wold accuf me Onto you. Criminari aliquem is to accus a man, and to laye any thinge to his chair in open courte, and crimen is not onely the offence of trespas selfe, but also the criminas tion, of accusation soft the same. Valla, li 4. elegan.cap.58.

Vix me contineo, quin inuolem in capillu, g can Bneth refreyne my felfe from fleinge

Spon hym to pulle hym by the Beare.

Etiam ultro derisum aduenit. Bespoes all

faugh Be to scozne.

Abi hinc insane. Bet the hens mad felow. Quid ita uero abeam? why finede I gette me pens I paap pou?

Credin' ifti quicq furcifero ? Do you gyne

any credence to this gafowclapper?

Missa hec faciamus. Let we passe all this, Non te dignum Cherea fecisti. Cherea pon haue done otherwofe than becomed pon.

Si ego dignus hac cotumelia sum maxime, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen. Estrough G be neuer so well worthy to be thus spytes

fully

ga con por tur

(

tel

the pol

D

for Be ; we

fem Sa tas

filia Batt fren

this mooi

Eri

tpg! Vn Quid nunc cofily capiam, nescio. I can not tel what counsaile 02 way nowe to take.

Conturbasti mihi rationes omnes. Thou haste troubsed all my reckenpages and accomptes, 02, thou haste troubsed and dyspoputed all that ever I rekened Kpon. Conturbare rationes, is the same that we saye in englysse to baying one out of his recknying that is to saye to baying hym out of his purpose and to dispoput it.

Dehinc spero atternam inter nos gratiam forc, from hens fozthe I truste there Ball be perfyte sone betwene be foz euer, oz that we hall be frendes and louers foz euer.

Exhuiusmodi re quapiam, Df 02 By some

femblable thynge as thie.

Sæpe ex malo principio magna familiaristas conflata est.i.contracta, comparata, con siliata. Dfte tymes of a sewde Begynnynge bathe growen greatte famysyarytie and frendesbyppe.

Quid si hoc aliquis uoluit deus? what pf this were the wylle of god, oz of somme

good fapnctes

Equidem in eam partem accipio, et nolo. Truely that wape do I take hit, and wolde tyght gladly that it myght so be.

Vnum hocscito, knowe and be sure of

this one thynge.

Scito contumeliæ no me fecisse caussa, sed amoris. You Ball wotte, oz understande that 3 dyd it not foz any despyte oz Billange towardes you, but foz loue.

Ignosco tibi. I fozaque oz pardon the.

Non aded inhumano ingenio fum. 3 am not of so ungentyer a nature oz facion.

Tibi ab isto hera cauendum intelligo. I welle percepne dame that pou hadde nede be ware of this felowe.

Nihil tibi quidquam credo. I truft noz Bee

leue the nere a whytte,

Ego me tuæ commendo, et comitto fidei. I commette and put me Boolely in pour go.

neffie, goodnes, oz grace.

Ego te oro in hac re mihi adiutrix sis. Bet feche pou to be mp helper in this mater. Adiutrix is a nowne Berbal of the fen inine geo dee, a therfore referred to the feminine sex: and adiutor is of the masculine, and refere to to the manne.

Te mihi patronum cupio. I wolde fapne

Bane pou to defende and to Belpe me.

Emoriar, si no hanc uxore duxero. I panp god B dye But I woll mary fir.

Knowe Very well.

lam

I

of

L

fin

Fat

H

D

mi

C

500

foz

no

fib

Bp

D

fel

age P

yo

(pd

N

tef

to t

fee.

dıli

0

16

lam frater hic aderit uirginis, The Baother of the mayben woll be Bere By and By.

Domi operiamur potius quam hic ante ho fimm. Lette Be tary foz Bim within the hous rather than Bere befoze the dooze.

Hunc tu in adeis cogitas recipere posthac? Do you mynde to lette this felowe ener com

within your fowfe agapne after this?

Crede hoc meæ fidei . Beleue this at my mozde. He mbo Bulde fap, truft me in thie, for B prompfe pou fapthefully and lye not. noz B fpeke not But as B topnke and as my fibelitie and faith that I ome tomarbes pou Byndeth me.

Dabit hic aliquam pugnam denuo. This felome molle caufe fomme debate oz frape

agapne.

Parum perspexisse eius uidere audaciam. You feme not to Baue well marked noz con-

fpdered the Boldenes of Bpm.

Neg feruandu tibi quidg dare aufim, neg te feruare. I bare neither commpt any thing to the to kepe, noz pet to take the charge to fee well to the. foz feruare Bere is putte, foz diligenter observare.

Obsecro, abeamus intro. I pagy pon lette

be goo in.

Nolo me in uia cu hac ueste uideat. I wold N 2 not

not that be Bulde see me in the ftreete with

I præ, sequor. Go befoze, & I wyl com aftir. Tu ishic mane, ut Chremem introducas. Tarpe pou there, to bapnge Chremes into the house.

En ife thpade Scene.

Quid venire in mentem nunc possit mihi, qui referam illi gratiam ? what myabte I nowe deupse wher with to requpte hym? qui pro quo.

Mone te ocvus. Byffere the apace.

Moueo. & ffere.

Video, sed nihil promoues. I see the mone or stere, but thou makest no way, Video. s.e mouere, sed. &c.

Bene narras. Ye fape well.

Illi faued uirgini. I fanour, oz loue that mayden well, oz I beare good mynde and fanour to that mayden.

Jamdudum hera uos expectat domi. My bame fokets foz pou at Bome and Bath done

a good whyle.

Parmenonem incedere uideo, uide ut ocio fus sit. I see Parmeno come iettynge spke a lozde, but see howe pose he is, as one out of ast care and thoughte. v t.i. quomodo, uel qualiter, Incedo, dis, inessi, dere, incessim,

inceffu, is ambulare to marke, that is to go. But proprely incedere differeth from am. bulare. for incedere proprely is to go with affatelp pace, as who Bulde fave, to Bewe a greatte grauptee oz maieffpe in gopnge, as pronces doo whanne thep Beme them selfes in they affate. Seneca. Tenero ac molli passu suspendimus gradum, nec ambulamus, fed incedimns, we flage and profonge our goinge with angre og tendze and fofte, delicate, oz gingerly pace, and do not do as others doo, But iette oz go lyke great effates. Df incedo cometh a verbalinceffus us, ui, whiche ie Bfed for any maner going, But moffe proprelp it is the pace, that great princes and noble men vfe, whan they Bewe their effates oz maieffie . Ver . Et uera incelfu patuit dea, And Be Bewed Bir felfe by Bir pace, to Be a goddeffe. Valla.li.s.c.79.0000. fus.i. fecurus, takpnge no thought noz care foz nothpnge.

Si dis placet. In the name of god. It is apzouerbe neuer Bsed in laten spekenge but ironice, and in indignation. Rede examples in hadzian de scr. lat. There is an other properties, Si deus uoluerit, if it hal please god, vsed in serious matters of any thing to com, the ende of which dependeth or hangethe

N₃ i

in the fauour of god. And it is taken oute of thepiftle of fannt James, a recited in chil. E.

Spæro me habere, qui hunc meo excrucio em modo. Ithynke I have founde a wave to Teve hym, and to angre enery veyn in his harte, even as I woll my selfe. Habere.i.ino nemisse, oz, scire. meo modo.i.ut uolo.

Hunc perterrebo sacrilegum. I woll make this wycked felowe throughly aferde. Sacri legum. i.impium, nefarium, scelerosum. Al be it sacrilegus propresy is he that steaseth hasowed thynges, and sacrilegium steasyng of hasowed thynges. Valla li.6.eleg.c. 40.

In the fourthe Scene.

Reuifo quidnam hic rerum gerat. I com

agapne to fee what he is boinge Bere.

Afturem tractauit. He Bath Bandeled the matter wylelp. Aftu.i. aftute, and it is here an adverse, but some tyme it is the ablatife of the nowne aftus, tus, tui. Foz it foloweth in the same comedie, An in aftu uenit.

Di uestram fidem. D good sozde, it fane deth alwayes in the place of an interiection of mernaplynge, and not of callynge on, ad-

mirantis non inuocantis.

Confeci sine molestia, sine sumptu, sine dispēdio. I bzonast it to an ende without any troubsous busynes, withoute any charge of

eppens

eppenfes, and without any loffe oz bamage. Id mihi puto palmarium.i. palma dignum. forthat topnge Bthynke mp felfe mortine to Be crowned. Palma, mæ, in latyn, and in is a tree, that was wonte to Be greke apuen to suche as Bad wonne any victozie. foz Bycaufe that it is always grene, and (as Plutarchus fapth) of that propretie and nas fure,that there can no weight noz burden op preffe it, but that it woll arpfe under it, and Rande up as it Bulde doo, Rede chil. Eraf. in the prouerBe, Palmam ferre. Mihite Bere datinus. Festinitatis. i. incunditatis gratia adiunctus, of which rebe in libello de octo partium constructione.

Cum cognorit, perpetuo oderit. After that he knoweth bit, be woll bate it euer as

longe as Be lynets.

Fæminis, dum foris sunt, nihil uidetur mit dius, nec magis compositum quidquam, nec magis elegas. Whan women be abzode out of their owne howses, nothynge in the wozsbe semeth to be moze esensy than they be, noz nothynge moze demure, noz moze pzopze oz feate.

Cum conant, liguriunt . wo han thep eate, thep fede nycely oz depntely, and not but of the befte . foz ligurire, is furmed (as fayth

4 N

Donat)

Donate) of the greke worde, whiche is in englyshe sweete. Ligurire somtymes is auide et helluose, that is gredily and ranend ningly or gluttonously to denour veri moch.

Harum uidere ingluuiem, fordes, inopia, quam inhonestæ solæ sint domi, atg auidæ cibi, quo pacto ex iure hesterno panem atrum uorent, nosse omnia hæc, falus est ad. olescentulis. But to fee the rauenpage oz co gellong,the flutty fines, and the penurie of them, and howe unclenty a greedy on they's meate they be, whan they are alone by them felfes at home in they 2 owne Boufes, and Bowe they woll flaber oz foffe Bp bzowne Bzeade with gruel of the leupng of the other dapes Befoze, all thefe thpnaes to knowe is the preservation of pouthe to be ware of them. Hefternus, na, num, is not alwayes taken fozthe dape Befoze this dape, but is moche pfed foz pridianus, na, nu, that is foz the day befoze any other day. Cice. Videre uideor alios intrantes, alios exeuntes, quos dam ex uíno uacillantes, quosdam heiterna e potatione oscitantes, De thynketh I see fome goinge in, some goinge fozth, some rop lynge by reason of to moche daynkynge of sopne, a some yearinge and gapping of the re uck that thep kept the dap Befoze. And femo beably

R gg

OH

ne

a

d

f

d

t p

p

0 0

Eunucho.

IOI

blably cras and crastinus is abused and spo ken of the day after any other day, Verg, in georg.

Si uero ad folem rapidu, lunasip fequentes, Ordine respicies, nunquam te crastina fallet Hora, nec insidus noctis capiere screnæ.

Ego te pro istis dictis et factis ulciscar, ut ne impune in nos illuseris. I woll reuenge oz requite the foz those thy sayinges and dosinges, that thou Balt not laugh vs to scozne and escape svee thy selfe.

In the fpfthe Scene.

Proh facinus fordum. DB a Bamefull and abhompnable dede.

O infelicem adolescentulum, DB unfogtu nate vonge man.

O scelestum Parmenonem. D ungrations

felowe Parmeno.

Que futura esse exempla dicunt in eum in digna. Bowe soze and sowe greuously they save, that he wall be punyshed to thensample of al others: Exempla edere, oz, exempla facere in aliquem is to punyshe any body openly to they ample of others. And exempla edi, oz exempla fieri in aliquem is to be punyshed openly, to thensample of others, as if one be set spon the pyllozy, eduntur, oz fiunt in eum exempla. So here in Terence

enone after these wozdes, Quæ surura esse exempla dicunt in eum indigna, Parmeno sapth Unto Pythias: In quem exempla sientr who is that that Ball be punysped to then sample of all others?

O luppiter, quæ illic turba est ? DB Jup, ppter what greatte trouble, 02 what a doo

is there?

Perdidifti iftum adolescentulu. Thou haffe Biterly undone and caff away this pong ma.

Studes dare uerba nobis . Thou goeft a.

Bont to decepue Fs.

Scis eum hinc ciuem effe. Thon knoweffe

that be is of this citie Bere.

Scis frarrem eius adprime nobilem. f. effe, Thou knoweste that his brother is a Berpe great gentyll man.

Ille ubi resciuit factum. Be wan Be knewe

what was done.

Colligauit eum miseris modis. He Bounde Bim fast Band and fote, that pitie it was to se.

Atge equide orante, ut ne id faceret, Thais de. Pe and that whan Chais despred and

praped frm that be wolde not fo do.

Nunc minatur facturum se id, quod ego nung utdi fieri, neque uelim. s. uidere fieri. Nowe be manaceth and thretneth to do sue che a thrnge unto hym, as I neuer same bone boone to anye, not wolde not see by mp good wysse.

Qua audacia tantum facinus audet! Home barethe Be Be so bolde to doo suche a perple

fons acte?

Te

10

tr

no

0

e

e

Ne hoc nesciatis. That pou mape not sep, that you knewe not so moche afoze, oz, that you say not, that you were ignozant of this. Dico nobis, nostrum este illum herilem fishim. I tell you be is our mapsters sonne.

Ne quam in illum Thais, uim fieri sinat. Let not Chais suffre any violent Bandes to

Be lapbe on 6pm.

Cur non egomet intro eo: why goo not 3

in mp felfe ?

Vide quid agas, ne illi prosis, et tu pereas. Beware what thou doeff, and that thou do not hym pleasure, and caste awaye thene owne selse.

Putant, quicquid est ex te este ortu. Thep thynke all that ener hath bene done to come

fpaffe of the.

Quid igitur faciam miser? quid ue incipie am? what Ball I than do unfoztunat man? 02, what Ball I fyzste begyn?

Video rure redeuntem senem ! I Baue efpred the olde manne comme oute of the countrepe.

Dicam

Dicam huic, an non ! Shall I tel gpm the

matter, oz not?

Dicam hercle, etfi mihi magnu malu fcio paratum. In fapth & woll tell Bpm, and pet Sknowe, that & Ball furely Bane a greatte Barme oz Bzende furne therbp .

Necesse est huic dicere ut subueniat. It is neceffarpe to Bewe this man of the matter. to thende that be may do fome befpe in it.

Tuifti narrato omnem rem ordine. Shem pon all the matter Bnto this man in 0202e.

I In the fpote Scene. TEx meo propinquo rure hoc capio com. modi, neg apri, neg urbis odium me und percipit, ubi fatias copit fieri, commuto los cum. Df my groud that I baue without the citie this comoditie and plefure & Bane, that Bam neuer through werp neither of Being in the coutree, noz of the cite. foz wha Begin to Be werp of the one og thother, I channge places. Odium.i. faitidium uel rædium. Saus as .i.fatietas, hoc est tedium ac fastidium.

Quem prestolare hic ante oftium ? woome boeft thou tarpe foz here befoze the boze?

Saluum te aduenire gaudeo. J am glabbe

that you are come Bome in good Belth.

Perij, lingua heret metu. Alas that ener I was bozne, my tongue is tyed, noz I can MOÉ not fpeake for feare.

Quid est quod trepidas : sohat is the mat-

ter that arte fo ferde ?

Here, primum te arbitrari, quod res eft, uelim. Mapfter fyzste and fozmeste I wolde Bane pon topnke as matter in bede is.

Quicquid huins factum eft, culpa non fa-

Bere, it was not done bp mp faute.

Recte sane interrogasti. You dybbe welle

Oportuit rem prenarraffe me. I owast to

Baue Bewed pou the matter fyzffe.

Quanti emit! Bowe Bowatt Beit ? 02,8000

Emit uiginti minis. Be Bought it foz twene

ty poundes .

Here, ne me spectes. Dapfter loke not on me, 02, fp2, eye not me fo.

Aliud ex alio malum. One my fchiefe on an

othere necke.

Me impulsore hæc non facit. He doeth not suife thynges as these by my instruction, tounsayle, oz settyng on. Impulsore, i. authore, consultore.

Omitte de te dicere. Speake no moze of

thy felfe.

lithuc, quicquid est, primum expedi. frest

telle me this matter aupckelp, what so es ner hit is .

M

110

111

b

fr ts

11

h

Audaciam meretricu specta. See the Bold.

nes of Barlottes og ffrumpettes.

Nunquid est aliud mali damniue, quod non dixeris? Is there any other myschiefe oz myssoziune besydes this, that thou haste not pet tolde noz spoken of?

Non dubiu est, quin magnum mihi ex hac re sit malum. There is no doubte, but that B Ball haue somme greatte dyspleasure by

this thonge.

In the feuenth Scene.

Munquam ædepol quidquam iā diu, quod magis uellem euenire, mihi euenit. In good southe there neuer happened unto me nome a great whyle any thunge, that I wolde moze aladly fulde have happened.

Intro ad nos uenit. He came into our hous Mihi rediculo fuit. I saughed well at hym. Quid timeret scieba. I knew what he fered. Id prodeo, ut conveniam Parmenonem. I come forthe of doores to speake with Parmeno. Id, hoc est, propter id, hit is eclipsis præpositionis.

Vbi obsecro est: where is he, I prap pou! Men

Men'quærit hæc! Doth this womd seke mer Quid est inepta! quid tibi uis! quid rides r what is the matter foly Be gyglotte! what meanest thou! wherat languest thou!

Defessus iam sum, de te ridendo . 9 am es

nen werp with laughpnge at the.

Nung ædepol stultiorem hominem uidi, nec uidebo. By my trontse I neuer same a moze foolysse felome, noz neuer Bal.

Non postum satis narrare, quos ludos præbueris intus. I can nat well eppzesse, what spozte and sawahpnge we have hadde atte

the within.

Muffe thon nedes haue beleued that that I

fand by and by euen at the frafte ?

An ponitebat flagitif! Dpodest thou take remozse, oz repentance of the great offence? Flagitum is proprest scelus flagris dignum, an pernone offence worthe to have Parpe torrection and punyspemente. Valla, li. p. eleg. ca. 58.

Quid illi credis animi tum fuisse, ubi ueste uidit illam esse eum indutum pater? Where was his hart trowest thon, whan his father saw hym in that appares? we may say induor neste, oz ueste: soz induo is one of the Berbes that gonerne a donble accusatife after them,

and

and of al suche verbes their passines require the later accusatine of both. As I teche the grammer, Ego doceo te grammaticen. By the passone. Thou arte taughte grammer, Tu doceris grammaticen.

Itane lepidum tibi uisum est nos irridere? Dyddest thou thynke it suche a pzety spozte,

1

8

t

0

fe

m

'n

60

41

61

to morke be ?

Siquidem ifthuc impune habueris. If thou

efcape gupte foz this fame.

Reddam hercle, s. uices. I wost pap the as gapne, 02, I wost serue the as wesse, 02, I wost be euen with the in fapthe.

Vteres in te exempla edent. Bothe they wol punpse the, to then sample of al others, oz that all other sale take ensample by the.

Nullus sum. I am Indone, (as who souse of this workde.

Hic pro illo munere tibi honos est habitus. This honestie, and this promotion have you gotten by that benefpte or pleasure doinge.

Egomet meo iudicio miler, quali forex, ho die perij. B am cast away a betraped this day by myn owne wozdes, lyke as the rattes by their lowde squeakynge betrap them selses, spempnge where they be. Suo ipsius iudicio perit

perift forex, The ratte betraped hir selse with her owne nopse, and so was taken, is a properhiast spekpinge of any bodpe that are betraped by thepre owne wordes. And as Donate thynketh, the bse of the metaphor, was taken of this, that the propretie of the the rattes is to make a lowder squekping that do the mpse. See chil. Eras.

I In the epaft Scene.

Qua spe, aut quo consilio huc imus? In hope of what, or in what entente comme we hyther?

Quid captas Thraso : what entende you,

oz, what begrnne pon to do Ebzafo ?

Thaidi me dedam, et faciam quod iubeat. I woll pelde mp felfe Bnto Thais, and woll

do what Be Ball commande me.

Qui minus, quam Hercules serviuit Omphale? why not, as well as Bercules dydde service unto Dmphale? Omphale was a mayden, and quene of the country of Lydia, whome hercules dydde soue, and to wynne her fauour, dyd at her commaundement see a great serpent about the flode of Sagaris, and than after served the same Dmphase as hir womman serviant, and as if he had bene her bonde mayden: In so moch that he compelled hym to pycke wolle, and to spynne and

and carde, where as hir selfe Bsed to Boote, and to bere a mace in her hande, and to were woon hir the heed of a syon (as if he hadde bene a valyant knyaht) and refused to go in apparess meete and convenyent for her sexemplum placet. I syke that example or comparison well.

Vinam tibi commitigari uideam fandalio caput. wolde god that I myghte fee thy pas lad tanned oz made fobze with a stypper.

Quid hoc est mali? what mpefoztune is

Bere Befallen?

Hunc ego nunquam uideram. This manne

Bad I neuer fene Befoze.

Quidnam properans profilijt? Wherfoze commeth he fozthe so faste skyppynge and leapynge?

In the nynthe Scene.

Ecquis me usuit hodie fortunatior? Is ther any man synynge this daye moze foztunate, oz moze happy tha I am? Hadzian in de ser. lat. hathe noted that this particle, ec, hath a very great grace in askyng a question, what it is compowned with quis, quæ, quod, uel quid. Cic. Attico, Ecquis unquam tam ex amplo siatu, tam in bona caussa, tantis fascultatibus ingeni, considit : was there sides bonoru omniu, concidit : was there

euer any man suppressed or vndone Being of fo brage begree, Baupng fo good and right. full a caufe, Banynge fo Bygh a gyft and ine buemert of wptte, polycie, and grace to Bane the fauour of men, and Banpnge fo great afe liftence and apde of al good and Boneft menz And fometyme it is Dfed infinitely with fems Blable and no leffe grace oz elegancie. Cic. Anico. Quód quæris, ecquæ spes pacificationis fit, quantum ex Pompen multo et ace curato fermone perspexi, ne noluntas quidem eft, As tourfpnge that pou befpze to knowe whether there be any hope of attonement and peace to Be made Betwene Cefar and Pompeine, as farre as & Baue well per cepued by moche and very curious oz pzecife communication with Pompeins, there is no fuche mynde ne wyll nepther.

Nemo hercle quisquam. In fayth no man in the worlde. Df nemo elegantely ioyned with quisquam bit is noted in hadziane de

ferm, latino.

In me plane di potestatem suam omnem ostendere. In me the goddie haue playnesp sewed all their hose power, and how moche they are able to do.

O mearum uoluptatum omnium inuentor, inceptor, perfector. D thou that hafte ben

de the

the denyfer and fynder oute, the Begynner, and also the fynysber of al my plesures.

Scis in quibus fim gaudis? Doeft thon

knowe in what great iopes gam?

Scis Pamphilem meam inuentam ciuem? Doeft thou knowe that my befibeloue pam, phila is founde to be free Bozne of this citie?

Scis Pamphilam meam sponsa mihi? Doft thou knowe that my bestebeloue Pamphila is prompsed and made sure to me, to marpe with mer

Audin'tuillum? Doeff thon Bere fpm?

Meo fratri gaudeo amorem este omnem in tranquillo. I am ryast gladde and ioyons that my brothers soue is all quiete, and out of trouble.

In clientelam et fidem nobis dedit se. Be is Become our client, and Bath putte Bym selfe

Bolely in our Bandes.

Hoc aliud est, quod gaudeamus. This is an other thenge, of whiche we may be glad, quod i propter quod eclipsis præpositionis. Miles pellitur foras. The souldiar is cleane expoulsed, or oute of doores, or bangs specified.

Frater ubi ubi est, fac quam primum hæc audiat. Bespe that mp brother map here of all this at ones where so ener he be. Vbi ubi

ubi i vbicung. foz all Bopces that are rela. fines, may fometymes Be interrogatines, as wanthep afke a queftion, and fometymes they be neither relatiues noz interrogatines, But are putte and taken infinitely, and than if they be dowbled, that is to fape, come powned with theym felfes, they franifye as moche as if they were compowned with this partycle cumque, as quifquis . i . qui. cunque, qualifqualis, i. qualifcung, quoquo i, quocung, quantusquantus, i. quatuscung, ubi ubi.i. ubicung, and fo of all o. there . Quamprimum i. ualde cito, 02 primoquoque tempore, as foone as mape Be. for quam, in composition signifieth ualde, and therfoze is iopned with the fuperlative begree. And note that there is a great diffe. rece Betwene quamprimum, and cumprimu, of whiche rede Laur. Vall. 1. eleg. c.17.

Numquid dubitas, quin ego perpetuo perierim? Doeft thou thenk any other, but that I am Biterly vndone foz euer? oz, doeft thou not thenke veryly, that I am viterlye vn-

done foz ener ?

Sine dubio opinor. withoute doubte, I

topnke foo.

Quid commemorem primum? Sogat Buld

03

Quem

Quem laudem maxime? whome mape g

Dedit mihi consilium ut facerem. Be gane

me counfaple to do it.

O luppiter, serua obsecto hec nobis bona, Dh Juppiter, kepe and contenne ve in this good foztune, festitie, oz pzosperitie, I bes seche the.

Incredibilia modo narrauit. Be folde wone

dere wohrle ere.

Vbi eft frater : where is my brother? Præfto adeft. he is enen here redy.

Satis credo. I Beleue welle, og I thonke

Soeffe.

Nihil est Thaide dignius quod ametur. There is nothynge moze wozthy to be befor ued than is Thais.

Noftræ eft omni fautor familiæ. Be fauone

reth oz loueth all our fous well.

Quanto minus spei est, tanto magis amo. The lesse Bope there is, the moze am I in loue.

Perfice hoc præcibus, pretio, ut heræä in parte aliqua apud Thaidem. Bzyng this to passe with money, that he maye be an hanger on in one parte oz other, with Thais.

Difficile eft. It is Barde.

Si quid collibuit noui te. If thou be welle disposed to a thynge, I knowe the well y-

nongh what thou canffe do.

Hoch effeceris, quoduis donum, et præmi um a me optato id optatum feres. If thou mapft bepage this to passe, wosse oz despe of me what so ener apste oz rewarde thou woste, and thou shalt have the despe. Donum est, quod gratis datur, præmium quod pro meritis confertur.

Postulo, ut mihi tua domus, te presente, te absente, pateat semper. I require that your hous may be open for me at all tymes, when ther thou be in the way, or out of the way.

Do fidem ita futurum. I prompfe the faith

fully that it Ball so be.

Quem hic ego audio ? sofo is that, that I

Bere fpeake Bere ?

Tu fortaffe, quæ facta hic funt, nescis. Chou doeft not knowe peraduenture what thynges haue benne doone, oz haue happened here.

Curin his te conspicor regionibus? 208p

ters ?

Edico tibi. I tell'the openly. Edico, edicis, edixi, edicere, edictum, is proprely to proclapme, and perteynethe conelpe to

4 (

princes, offprere, and renfere, and therof hoc edictum, edicti, cto, is the commande. ment apuen og proclaimed by any prince, tue ler, 02 officer. But Bere edico, is taken foz clare dico, et clare proloquor. To fpeake 02 to pronounce out aloude without any fere oz diffimulation, foz e, and ex, in composition Bane moche that fignification, as eruo, is to gette 02 to myne a thynge out of the erthe oz any other place, where it is Barde to comme by Egero, is to caft out, effero, is to Bayng ont, expello, is to thaufte oute. Eloquoris to speake out alowde, and so edico Bere is to fpeake out alowde. And in the same signifie cation bydde Terence De edico afoze in the fofte Scene of this fpfte acte, in this fame comedie in the persone of Parmeno, sapenge thus Bnto Pythias. Dico, edico uobis nofrum effem illum herilem filium, 3 tel you, pe and I telle you playnly and Boldly, that Be is my mapfters fonne : as who fuld far, I am not aferde to telle it pou, But wold that pou Bulde well know it, and warne pouthat you do fpm no garme.

Si in platea hac te offendero post unquam, nihil est quod dicas mihi, alium quærebam iter hac habui, peristi. If it spalbe my chace to fynde the in this streete at any tyme after

this

this dape, it Ball nothpnge anaple the to sap pnto me, I sought foz an other man, oz mp iournepe lape this wape, foz thou arte but a deed manne.

Eia haud sic decet. What softe, that is not sempnge, oz it Bulde not be foz pour honestie so to do. Eia is an aduerbe of cozrectpnge.

Non cognosco uestrum tam superbū. sin geniū uel genus, uel animū, uel morē, uel in stitutū. I am not acqueinted with this proude and disdaynefull facion of you, or I canne no skylle of this your. ac. All be it Donate taketh these wordes, Vestrum tam superbū, to be putte absolutely, that is substantifely, as uestrum tam superbum. i. uestram tantā superbiam. Donate bryngeth in sor his auctoritie a syke maner of spekynge out of Anobria in the sypte Scene of the fourth Acte: Pol Crito antiquum obtines. Of whiche it is there sufficiently noted.

Prius audite paucis, quod cum dixero, si placuerit, facitote, ffpzst Bere in two 02 tbze wozdes, and whan I have saybe, if it Ball

fpke pou, do it .

Tu concede paululu isthuc Thraso. The afo go pon and stande a sptell further that wap. Ego uos credere hoc mihi uehementer ue lim. I wolde that you in any wyse beleue me

in ifie.

Si nobis prodest, nos non facere insciria est. If it be foz pour profyte, it is a folysse,

nes for you not to boit.

Magis oportunus, nec magis ex ufu tuo ne mo eft. There is no man moze mete foz it. noz no man moze to pour comodite. Oportu. nus. i. idoneus, mete foz the pourpofe. Bere note that the negacione do no moze to the fence, noz Baue noo moze fignifycation noz frength,than two, as Laur. Vall. notith in the thirde Boke of eleg. and the. 27. chapiter, as numquam mihi nec obfuisti, nec profuisi, Thou neuer byddeft me nepther farme, ne good. Cic. in tufc. quæft. Nescirent nec ubi nec qualia effent, Thep knewe not nepther were, noz what thynges they were. Ibid. Nihil nec disputare, nec scribere pretermis, I omptted nothpinge nepther to dispute and reason, noz to wayte. Dote also that two oz three negations doo sometymes benye with moze Begemencie . Plin. l. 18. cap. 4. O. culorum uitia fieri negant, nec lippire cos, qui cum pedes lauant, aqua inde ter o culos tangant. It is a faying, that they fal neuer Baue difeafes in thepz eies, noz Ball not be bleare eped, whiche whan they waste thepa feete, touche thepa epes thapfe with the

H

the same water. Epamples be innumerable, and Budæus hathe noted the same largely and copiously in his annotacions uppon the pandechtes of the civile lawe.

Et habet, quod det, et dat nemo largius. Be bothe hath pnowaße to grue, and bothe

quie no man moze liberally.

Famus eft, infulfus, tardus. he is a natural fole without any wifdom oz good facion,noz bath any guyckenes og fuffynes, nog activitie 02 Spirite in Bym. Fatuus (fayth Donat) inep taloquens, fpekyng folyfe wozbes. foz fathus (fapth Be) is fapt a berined a fando, of fpeakpinge. And therof fauni, that is to fape rufticall the goddie of the woodes, whiche are called in greke Satyri, were called in las tyne fatui, i.(as Seruius Spon Derapte and Donate in this place expoundeth it) multum fantes, hoc est multum loquentes, a fando et uaricinando, So that after Donate fatui be they that are foly Be in their wordes and fapenges, Infulfi are foolpfie in the Berfe, mynde, and intelligence, and after fym thep erre and Be becepned that thynke that fatius is animo & corde, and infulfus, in nerbis et dictis. But Laur. Vall.1. +. eleg.ca.13.faits in this wife, be is called in latyn ftultus, that lacketh experience of thinges, and knowlege

of the worlde, nor hath no foresight in thin, ges to come, so that many beinge no unwise men otherwyse, yet may at somtyme happly do stulte, that is foolysthely, or (more properly to say) unaduisedly. Fatuus, is he that is a very sole, and hath no maner wysdome at all. And it is by translation taken of the saveryshe and unsaverye, they be called in latyne fatuicibi. And semblably a manne that hath no wysedome is called in latyn saveryshe. Martial.li.12.

Vt sapiant fatuæ fabrorum prandia betæ,

O quam sæpe petet uina piperes coquus. D bowe often wollthe cooke afke a require wine a pepper foz to make the werpf Bectes (that smpthes and carpenters dyne withall) to Be fomwhat fanerp. And this femeth to be a better refon foz this vocable fatuus, than that other, whiche certapne waitere doo ap. prone and allowe, that is to fap, that they are called in latyne fatui, whiche Beinge tae ken with a certapne furie oz madnes (fuche as fatua the worfe of kong faunus was mo eBe taken with al) do prophecie thynges to come, lyke as Bethe fapde fatua dyd. Stor lidus is he that is folpfie and dzaweth mos she nyah unto the nature and perceiupnge of pndere

nnderstandunge of Beepe oz other folyste brute beastes. Hactenus Valla. Insulsus is se that hath no wisedome, noz witte, noz no grace noz good facion neither in wozdes, noz gesture, noz otherwyse in his behauoure. what sal and sales signifie, it is largely wed and declared in the thyzde scene of the seconde acte of this same comedie. Of sal cometh salstudo oz salsedo: Of salstudo oz salsedo, is fourmed salsus, a, um, a thung that is salt and by translation, wyttie, warpe and pleasant and also bytynge in wozdes oz otherwyse. Cotrarie unto salsus is insulsus, a, um, without any wyttynes oz plesant sacion, and consequently verye foolysse and such as no man may have any plesure in.

Stertit noctes cp et dies. Be fpeth rontpnge

and snoztynge all day and all nyght.

Facile pellas, ubi uelis. Pon mape eafitye thaufte fym out of dozes whan pou lpft.

Hoc ego uel primu puto. This do I thinke euen paincipal and chiefe of al. Vel.i. etiam.

Accipit hominem nemo melius prorsus, new prolixius. Be enterteineth a man, no ma in the worlde better, nor more sumptiously. Melius. i. lautius, more deputely, for it is referred to the pronision and deputines of castes, And prolixius. i, largius, copiosius more abune

aboundantly and plentionsly, for it is refere

thonges as are prompded.

Vos oro, ut me in gregem uestrum recipiatis. I despze and pzap pou to recepue me into pour stocke, as who Bulde sape, that I may be admytted in to your company as one of you. See chil, Eras, in the pzouerbe, De

grege illo eft.

Satis diu hoc iam faxum uoluo. 3 fque fq. Boured abonte this longe pnongge nowe, if that be good. It is a proner bial? speakpage affudynge Onto the fable of Sifyphus, whis the (as the poetes fepne) was fonne Onto Bolus, and a great thefe in Gftimoo, Be fo fed wohan any ftraungere arryued there to flee them with fiones, and to toumble them downe into the water frome the toppes of the rockes, at lafte be was flapne by one Thefeue, and whan be came to Belle, this punpffement was apuen Onto bym, that Be Bulde Beare Spagreat fone Into the toppe of an Sylle, and as often as it rolled downe to fette it Sppe agapne, But Be coulde neuer canfe it to to lye, but that it rolled downe to the hylles foote agapne immediately after that he had bzonatt it to the toppe, a fo his labour is infinite, and of this fable fuche as Baue

gane great and the same endles peines with out any frute or profit, are pronerhially said in laten saxum voluere, to tumble or to roll the stone. Rede Eras, in chil.

Ifti te ignorabant . Thefe menne bybbe

not knowe the.

Postquam eis mores ostendi tuos, et colo laudaui secundum facta, et uirtutes tuas, impetraui. As sone as I had ensourmed them of pour condicions, and hadde prepsed pou, accordynge to pour actes and vertues or

good qualities, J optepned.

Gratiam habeo maximam. Ithanke pou with all my harte. Habere gratiam is proppely in the hart whan we here wel in minde and remembre suche benefytes as we have had or recepied, and have good mynde and wyll to do semblable benisites agepn, in recompense of them. Rede Laur. Vall. 1.5. eleg. cap. 41.

Numquam fui ufquam, quin me omnes as marent plurimu. B mas neuer pet to in anp place, but that eueri bodi loued me berp mel.

Dixin' ego uobis ni hoc este atticam eloquentiam? Dydde not I telke pou, that
pou sulde synde in this manthe moste pure
and hygh eloquence that is? Attica, cæ, oz
Atte, tes, is a region oz countraye in Grecia

fituate

fituate and fpeng betwene Achaia and Ma. cedonia, in whiche countray oz region floode the citie of Athenes, where was fpoken the moofte pure and cleane, and mofte eloquent areke, fyke as in London is fpoken the Beffe and mofte pure & true engliffe, and in Darife the Beft frenche. ac. and by reason therof At. tica eloquetia is pfed foz the moft pure true and polpte eloquence, and that eloquence, whiche the beft and moft cunnpnge ozatoure Bjed : whiche Befte and chiefe ozatoure toz the fame caufe were called in latyne Attici, as mbo Bulde fape, moft eloquent, as come mpnge moofte nyage unto the pure elo. quence of the Attiques. Al Be it Bere in this place it is spoken ironice, moche lyke as if Onato Bulde Baue fapde Bp Thrafo in enalpie, Dyd not I tell pou, that this gentyll man rolleth in his rhetozike as apes doo in taples z foz be fapde a lyttetl afoze, that Thanfo was faruus, infulfus, et tardus.

Nihil prætermiflum.f.eit. There Bath noe

caul

ter (

N

ueft

thou

it w

NII

paul

two ned

Ru

fers

thpng Ben omptted og let paffe.

lte hac omnes uos. Goo all pon this wape here.

FINIS EVNVCHI.

EXHEAV

TIMORVMENO.

In the Prologue.

E CVI SIT uestrum mirum. None of pou meruaple.
Id primum dicam, deinde, quod ueni, eloquar. I wolle spesse that, and afterward I woll spewe and declare the

ter quod, 02 cuius causta, cuius gratia.

Ni partem maximam existimarem scire uestrum, id dicerem . I wolde telle it, pf I thought not that the most part of you knowe it well ynough all redy.

Nunc quamobrem has parteis didicerim, paucis dabo. Nowe wolle I Bewe pon in two 02 thze wozdes, foz what cause I leroned to playe this parte.

Rumores distulerunt maleuoli. Ill wyllers,02 maligners Baue speed abzode naugh

fituate and freng betwene Achaia and Ma. cedonia, in whiche countray oz region floode the citie of Athenes, where was fpoken the mooffe pure and cleane, and moffe eloquent greke, fyke as in London is fpoken the Beffe and mofte pure g true englife, and in Darife the Beft frenche. ac. and by reason therof Attica eloquetia is pfed foz the moft pure true and polpte eloquence, and that eloquence. whiche the Beft and moft cunnynge ozatoure Bfed : whiche Befte and chiefe ozatoure toz the fame caufe were called in latyne Attici. as mbo Bulde fape, moft eloquent, as come mynge moofte nyghe unto the pure eloquence of the Attiques. Al Be it Bere in this place it is spoken ironice, moche like as if Onato Bulde Baue fapde Bp Thrafo in enalpie, Dyd not I tell pou, that this gentyll man rolieth in bis rhetozike as apes doo in taples r foz be fapde a lyttetl afoze, that Thanfo was faruus, infulfus, et tardus.

Nihil prætermiflum.f.eft. There Bath no.

ter

uei

tho

it b

N

pai

two ned

Ret

N

thyng Ben omptted og let paffe.

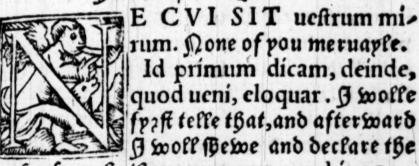
lte hac omnes uos. Goo all pon this wave here.

FINIS EVNVCHI.

EX HEAV TON

TIMORVMENO.

In the Pzologue.



ter quod, oz cuius causta, cuius gratia.

Ni partem maximam existimarem scire uestrum, id dicerem . I wolde telle it, pf I thought not that the most part of pon knowe it well prough all redp.

Nunc quamobrem has parteis didicerim, paucis dabo. Nowe wolle I Bewe pon in two oz thze wozdes, foz what cause I leroned to playe this parte.

Rumores distulerunt maleuoli. Ill wyl-

tpe fales. Differo, differs, diffuli, dilatum, Bath many fignifications, to differre, to paoe Ponde, 02 to befap. Lucanus. Nocuit differre paratis. It Bath done Barme unto many fole hee, after that ther Bane Bene redp, to make longer delap. Sometyme to endure as Plin. in epift . dyd putte differre fitim, to endute thraffe, as who Bourde fave, to fozbeare to daynke ifouaf one were thyaffie . Sommes tymes differre is to tronble a man, and with fomme foderne feare to barnge frm at bis wyttes ende, that be knowe not what fraffe oz beff to bo. Plant in Pfeud Iam ego te differa dictis meis impudice, & woll rattell oz Bake the pppe ere G doo that thou falte not wote what to bo, Bameles felowe that thou grt. Id. eft in Ciftell. Mifer, exammor, fee ror, differor, diffrahor, diripior, ita nullam mentem animi habeo, @ mpferable Bobre am almoffe deed, I go fpke a madde manne, 3 wotte not whither , 9 am in fuche grefe that me thynketh & am puffed in pieces, & am bafed in fondze, and am tozne in pecce, J Bane fo foft all'the refon and wytte that was in my Beed. Soo Terence afoze in Andria. Orationem sperat inuenisse se, quo differat te, proin in face in apud te fies . He hopethe that be Bais nowe founde a tale agarnft ibe, where

wherwith to bapage the at the wortes ende. therfoze feethon that thy wyttes be topne owne. And in this fignification differor is meede Bfed amonges the latyne authoze, ae differor amore uel cupiditate, & am in epo treme pepnes for loue and defpre : Differor doloribus, 3 am in fuche eptreme pepnes, that I thynke my felfe to be toane in pieces and may no loger endure foz pepn : Differor leticia, f am raupfed with iopfulnes. Som times differo is to fow or to fpred abrobe in divers placis, as differre alicui famam, is to fpzed abzode a mas name in byners places. And differre rumorem de aliquo, is to for and being Sp and to fpzede abzode in dyners places a baute, oz a noyfe, oz tale of oz bp any body, as in this place of Terence. Some tymes differre is to be unlyke, oz to be dye uere from an other thpnge. Rumor, oris,02 fama, mæ, is a fame, a bzute, oz a nopfe Bzonaft pp of any newethpnge, the authoz og barnger op therof beinge Onknowen, and whether the fame Bente oz fame be good oz ple. what rumor and fama fignifie, and of the wfe of them, fee in Laur . Valla.lib. +. eleg. c. 10.

Factu hic effe id non negat, et se deinde facturum autumat, He Bere sapth not the con

P 2 trarp

frary But ifat it was fo done, and Be igpne

keth to do the fame agepn Bereafter.

Habet bonorum exemplum, quo exemplo, sibi licere id facere, quod illi fecerunt, putat. He Bath to lage foz bym the epample of good and Boneff perfones, by whiche epame ple Be thynketh and reckeneth that be mape lefully do the fame, that thep haue done Befoze fpm. Exemplum is the thynge that we folowe, oz eschewe, and exemplar is the thynge in whiche exemplum is conterned, as Bere in this place of Terence, exemplum is in bonis, and ipfi boni, be exemplar, oz exemplaria. And femblably the eloquence, of Licero is exemplum foz Be to folowe, and Cicero felfe is exemplar, in whiche exemplum of eloquence is contenned, and fem Blably of all other thynges, as Laur. Vall. Bath copioufly and counnyngly annoted. li. 6, eleg. ca, 33.

Omnes uos oratos uolo. I molde defpze

pon all.

Ne ille pro se dictum existimet. Thynke Be not that to be spoken in his fauour.

Fecit seruo currenti in uia. He dyd Bit unto

the feruant, as be ran by the ftrete.

Cur insano seruiat? Why Bulde Be do sernice unto a madde man?

Finem

Finem maledictis facit. Be leueth rapfing. Adefte æquo animo. Stande fipe Bp, quie effp and paciently.

Date potestatem mihi. Opue me licence.

Clamore fummo, et labore maximo. with Berp Bras og lowd cryeng out og Balowing.

and with Bery great labour.

Caussam hanc iustam este, animum inducite. Perfmade youre felfes and topnke in pour myndes, that this caufe oz matter is good, infle, and riggtfull.

Vt aliqua pars laboris minuatur mihi. That fome parte of my laBour map Be cutte of, uz that I mape haue fommewhat the laffe la-

Bour and pepne.

Ad me curritur. Euery Boby cometh ron-

nynge to me .

Experimini in utranque partem ingenium quid possit meum. Affap and pzoue pe what my wytte is able to do in 02 foz Both partis.

Nunquam auare pretium statui arti meæ. Inener fette to Bpage a paice on mp crafte 02 9 was neuer couctons in fettynge papte on my crafte.

Eum esse questum in animum induxi maximum, quammaxime inseruire uestris commodis . I Baue alwayes Bene contente to thynke and to recken my mooffe wynnynge,

napnes, and profyte to Be, to do all disigent

fernyce that I can foz pour profites.

Exemplum statuite in me, ut adolescentuli nobis placere studeant. Shewe an exaumpse Spon me, that other young men may be desported and maye laboure to be in fauour with you, oz to gette your fauour.

Dut of the fyzste Acte in the fyzste Scene.

Inter nos nupera dmodum noticia est. It is a Bery lyttell whyle gone sythe we have bene acquepnted to gyther.

Agrum in proximo hic mercatus es. You Baue Bought a plotte of grounde Bere nepte

Befpdes me.

Nec rei amplius quidquam fuit.s.inter nos. And there hath ben none other thynge at all Betwene vo.

Vel uirtus tua me, uel uicinitas, quod ego in propinqua parte amicitiæ puto, facit, ut te audacter moneam, & familiariter. Bosthe your vertue, goodnes, oz honestie, and also that we are neyghbours and dwelle nyahe to gether (whiche thynge I recken as one of the chiefe partes and greatteste causes of entiere amitie a frendspy) causeth me to speke buto you, a to sew you my mind boldsp

Botofp a familiarly like a frende. Monere oz admonere is to tel a man of his fault with a certayne correction, rebukpng, or chydyng.

Mihi uidere præter ætatem tuam facere, et præter quam res te adhortatur tua Me thin keth pou do otherwise than is convenient foz pour age, and other wose than is requispte foz a man of pour substaunce.

Annos sexaginta natus es, aut plus eo, ut conicio. You ar thre score peres olde, or as boue, as I suppose. Of amplius elegantlye and indifferetly sopned with the nominative, accusative, or ablative sase, see in Hadrian

de serm. latino.

Agrum in his regionibus meliorem, neg prein maioris, nemo habet. No man in all these parties hath a better plotte of grounde

noz Better lande, oz moze wozthe.

Nunquam tam mane egredior, neque tam ucsperi domum revertor, quin te in sundo conspicer sodere, aut arare, aut aliquid saccere. I neuer go sozthe so erespin the mozonynge, noz come home agayne so sate in the evenynge, but that I sep the abzode in thy grounde epther dyggynge, oz psonghynge, oz els some other werke doing.

Nullum remittis tempus, neg te respicis. You are no tyme Bnoccupped, noz paffe any

P + thong

thynge on your selfe, oz sette any stoze by

pour felfe.

Hec non woluptati tibi effe fatis certo scio. That these thynges are no plesure unto you, I am very well affured.

At enim dices, But peranenture pou wolle

fape unto me.

Me quantum hic operis fiat pointet. De thynketh all the werke that is done fere to lyttell. Me pænitet. i, mihi parum uidetur. foz panitere is to Be fozp, to repente, oz to fozthynke, and bycause they that are soozy, that thep2 mattere oz Bufpneffe goeth not well fozewarde, thynke all that is doone to lyttell, therefoze panitere is fometymes eleganty taken foz parum uideri, to feme lyttell. Verg. in bucol. cg.l.2. Nec te peniteat calamo triuisse labellum, And thynke it not a fmalle thynge to Bane ferned to playe on the pppe og the recorder. Cicero in prefatione libri primi officiorum. Quamobrem disces tu quidem a principe huius æta, ris philosophorum, et disces quam diu uoles, tam diu autem uelle debebis, quoad te quantum proficias non penitebit, toger. foze thon Batt lerne and Be fcoler Into Era tippus, the Befte and chiefe of all philosophere that are at this day, as longe as thou Balte

Quod in opere faciudo operæ columis tuæ, si sumas in seruis exercendis, plus agas. If you wolde bestowe that labour in exercisping your seruantes, and setting them to werke, and seenge them occupied, whiche you spende in werkpinge or labourping your owne body, you bulde do more good, or, you buld have more good doone, or, you buld have more good doone, or, you buld have more

profpt Bp it.

Tantum ne est ab re tua otif tibi, aliena ut cures, eaque quæ nihil ad te attinent? Hast thou so moche l'epsure and Boyde tyme from then owne buspnes, that thou mayest medle in other mennes matiers, and in su che then ges as appertenne notheng dnto the?

P's Homo

Homo sum, humani a me nihil alienum puto. I am a man, as other menne be, and thinke enery thing that apperteneth to any man, to appertene also puto me.

Tibi opus ut est facto, face, pro fac. Do

thou as is expedient foz the to do.

An cuiquam est usus homini se ut cruciet? Is it expedient foz any man to puny se gis owne body, and to putte bym felfe to tomo.

che pevne ?

Ne lachruma. Weepe not Ne, whan it is an aduer be of fozbyddyng, may be indifferently iopned with a verbe of the subinctine mode, or esses of the imperative. But non maye never be iopned with the imperative, and with all other modes hit maye, as Linacre bath noted.

Ifthuc quicquid eft, fac ut sciam . Lette me

knowe the matter what fo euer it Be.

Ne retice. Hyde hit not, ogkeepe hit not in. Donatus hath noted, that reticere, is to kepe in and not to otter fuche thoughte fog. Obticere, is to kepe in suche thoughte fog conscissa wette lachrumans obticer. The mayben hand mostle speake never a worde.

Tacere

Tacere is to kepe secrete thynges of counsaylle, as afoze in Eunucho. Potin' est hic tacere? Can this felow concele any secretis? oz kepe any counsayle?

Ne reuerere. Be not aferde.

Te aut consolando, aut consilio, aut re innero. I wolle surelye Belpe pou epther by comfoztynge pou, oz elles with apupage pou somme good counsaplle, oz elles in verye dede.

Hac equidem caussa, qua dixi tibi. In faythe euen foz the same cause that I haue

tolde you .

Istos rastros interea depone, ne labora. Lap downe thy rake in the meane season, & labour 02 werke not.

Quam rem agis? mBat doo pou? oz what

entende pou ? 02 what go pon about?

Sineme uacuum tempus ne quod dem mihi laboris. Let me alone, that I may not suffre my selfe to lette any tyme passe vopde of labour.

Non æquum facis. You do not wel 02 Boneffly,02 as you Bulde do.

Sic meritum eft meum. So Bane 9 des

ferned .

Filium unum adolescentulu habeo. I haue but one sonne, and he is a ponge strpplynge. Nunc

Nunc habeam nec ne, incertum eft. 9 am in doubt whether I haue one nowe oz not.

Quid ita isthuc .s. dicis? whe fapst thou that? Est è Corintho hic aduena auus paupercus la. There is here a pooze of de womanne, a straunger that came out of Lozinthe hither. Eius filiam ille amare copit perdité. Her doughter he began to soue so unthaiftily that he hadde almooste caste awape and Indone hym selfe.

Prope iam ut pro uxore haberet. So that

Be Bfed Ber in maner as fis wopfe.

Hæc clam me omnia. f. fecit. All this be

byd vnknowynge to me.

Vbi rem resciui. Aftir that I had knowsege of the matter. Rescio, rescis, resciui, rescistum, and a verbe frequentative of the same Rescisco, resciscis, rescivi, resciscere, rescistum, after Ansus Gelis to have some preson knowsege, and (as we saye) an ynklynge of any thynge doone prively, or otherwyse dissembled and kepte from our knowsege. But Valla checketh and reproveth the saybe Aus. Gel. sor that saying, and seweth that Rescisco is a playne verbe, and is propresy to have knowsedge of a thynge after that it is done, of whiche thynge thou were Inknownge whan it was done, specially if it appeared when it was done, specially if it appeared the say of the say

perfepne to the, or to any of then.

Tibi ne hæc licere speras facere, me uiuo? Doeft thou thynke that thou Balt be suffred to doo suche thynges as this, whyle I am afpue?

Erras, si id credis, et me ignoras Clinia. Clinia thou arte decepued, if thou so thynke,

and thou knoweft me not.

Ego te meum esse dici tantisper nolo, dum quod te dignum est facies. I wolle thou be cassed mone, so longe as thou Balt do as becommeth the, and no longer. Foz that is the Bse of tantisper iopned with dum taken foz quamdiu, as seweth Val.li.z.eleg.ca.+8.

Si quod te dignum est, no facis, ego quod me in te sit facere dignum inuenero. If thou do not as becommeth the to do, I Bal fpnde the meanes to do by the, as Bal become me.

Nulla aded ex re istliuc fit, nisi ex nimio od tio. Suresp this cometh of none other thyng but of to moche ese and poelnes. Adeo, i.cer

te, profecto.

Ego isthuc ætatis non amori operam das bam. I whan I was of the age that thou arte, dydde not bestowe noz sette my mynde on wanton sone. The satyn anthoze he with great grace a moche elegancie Id temporis, per id tempus, id ætatis, hoc ætatis, isthuc ætatis,

ætatis, quid ætatis,abfolntelp. wBerof rede

in Badrian de ferm. lat.

In Asiam hinc abij propter pauperiem. 3 was farne to go out of thefe parties into the

countrey of Afia foz pouerte.

Adolescentulus sepe eadem et grauiter au diendo uictus eft. The ponge man with ofte and foze Berynge one thyng was euen done.

02 mas greatfy difmaped.

Putauit me atare plus scire. Be thouabte that I knewe moze, by reafon that I was ofder, 02, Be thoughte that I coulde Better fkpfle in thinges, 02, was Better fene in epo perience of the moglde, bycaufe that I habde moo peres.

Purauit me beneuolentia plus prouidere, quam feipfum fibi. Be thought that I wolde pzoupde foz Bym, oz fozefee what was moft eppediente foz his pzofyte, better thanne be coulde foz bym felfe, foz thentiere and barty

fone that & bare fpm.

In Afiam ad regem militatum abijt. Be is goone gene into the countrepe of Alia Onto the kyrae there, to be a fouldiar, and to goo

on warrefare.

Clam me profectus, menfeis tres abeft. Be went away and toke his journey bnknowing to me, and hathe bene awaye nowe a hoffe quarter

Heautontimorum.

120

quarter of a pere. In woodes Betokenpnge space of tyme the Bse of the accusative significth continuance of tyme without intermission of cessynge, secundum Servium. Al be it we may pse also the absative.

Ambo accusandi, f, estis. You are Bothe

to Blame.

ebe

· 3

the

au fte

ie,

fe

16

er

00

e

e

Illud inceptum animi est pudentis signum. That begynnynge is a spgne oz token of a Bamefaste harte.

Vbi comperi, ex is, qui ei fuere conscip. whan I knewe of it by them that were pre-

me to it, and of Bis counfaylle.

Domum reuertor mothus . Bome I come

agayne all fadde.

Domum revertor animo ferè perturbato, aigincerto præ ægritudine. Home I come agapne in maner out of mp mpnde, a uncertaine what to do for thought. Cice. in tusc. quæst. seweth, that ægritudo propresp is in the mpnde, and ægrotatio in the body, a that animus est æger, corpus ægrotum. As be it tho wordes are moche confounded, that is to say the one bsed for the other, as well in the said Cicero, as in Quintistan, Terence, and others.

Accurrent serui, soccos detrahunt. De ser nauntes came rounnynge to me, and poulsed

ot

of mp ppnsons or stertuppes. Soccus, socci, socco, was a kynde of Boes, and hit is formed of saccus sacci, a bagge, and hadde it name therof bycause that whan it was fast, ned byon the fote, it bugged and laye full of pleptes. And they were bed in wearynge bothe of men and women, but most amonge

the nobles and tyche folkes.

Video alios festinare, lectos sternere, cona apparare. I fee fome others make Baffe, to lave the table, and to make redy foz fuppar. Lectus, cti, is a Bedde. feffus Dompeins de tyueth Lectum ab alliciendo,that whan the Body is werp, it defyzeth reft. And fome des rpue lectum of the grecke mozde lectron: All be Bit lectus, ut inquit Varro, dictus eft, quod lectis herbis et frondibus stramenta facerent, Lectus ie fo called (fapeth Varro) Bycaufe that in old tyme they Bfed to gather graffe, and leaues oz Bowages, and foo to ftrame them on the grounde, and than to fpe downe on them. And Bicaufe thep pfed moch to eate in the fame place (foz than they hab not pet founde the Bfe of meate tables)therfor lectus was also taken for mensa, and is moche Bfed in that fignification in Plant. Terence, and all poetie and other waitere, that be of any antiquitie, Horat, Sæpe tribus lectis

Heautontimorum.

12 T

lectis, uideas conare quaternos, A ma sale see oft tymes three tables at ones, a at enery table sour persons at suppar, or eating mete. Pro se quisque sedulo faciebat, quo illam mihi lenirent miseriam. Enery body for his parte was as busy as they coulde be, to ease me of the care that I was in.

Vbi uideo hac, cepi cogitare. whanne I same all this, I beganne to cast and thenke

in my mynde.

Tot mea solius soliciti sunt caussa, ut me unum expleant? Are so many persons disessed and troubled for my cause and sake, only to satisfye the pleasure of me asoner Df mea solius caussa, with others syke, reede Laur, Vall, l. 2, eleg, ca. 1. about the myddes, where he doeth copiously and counnyngely treate therof. Vnu. i. solum.

Sumptus domi tantos ego solus faciam? Shuld Jatone, 02 Being but one man, spende so moche monep, 02 be at so greatte charges

in my Bous?

Gnatum unicum pariter uti his decuit, aut etiam amplius. It was mete that my onelp sonne Boulde haue hadde as moche parte of these thynges as I, oz els rather moze.

Illa ætas magis ad hæc utenda idonea est, Esat age is moze mete to occupie tho then-

ges.

des. whan there comith in any latyne claufe a gerimdine of a ver Be transitine,that gouer mith an accufatife cafe aftir fim,the gerildine may Derp elegantly Be changed into a nown participle of the later future tenfe, and made to agree with the fubffantiue in gender, nome Bze, and fpke cafe, as the gerundine was Befoze it was changed, an epample of the abla tine cafe. Cic. in prefat. lia. offic. Oratione larinam efficies profecto legendis noftris pleniorem, foz legendo noftra, Thy fatine tonque toon Balte make moze full and moze copione by redpinge mp werkes, and fuche Bokes as I Baue waitten. An epample of ibe accufative. Id.l.i.offic. Meminerimus autem et aduersus infimos iusticiam esse seruanda, foz feruandum effe iufticiam, And we muft remebze to kepe Juffice, that is, to bele iuffly and truely also with the poozest and lowest perfone that Be. An example of the genitiue eafe, Ibid. Vt nec medici, nec imperatores, nec oratores, quamuis artis præcepta perceperint, quicg magna laude dignum, fine ulu et exercitatione confequi poslunt, sic officij conseruandi precepta traduntur illa qui dem, ut faciamus ipfi, foz præcepa conferuandi officium, Be nepther phisitione, noz capptapnes in warre, noz ogafours, though thep

fep Bane fubffancially well ferned all the tules of their faculte, pet may not poffibly at tepne to do any thpnge woathy great preife and commendacion, without moche exercyfe and practifpinge, ryafte fo there be weptten and apuen unto be preceptes of our offree and duetie Bome to Begane our felfes in out fyunnge towardes all perfones, But that is to thintent that we mufte putte them in Bre and parctife the fame our felfes. B fapde & perbe tranfitiue, that gouerneth an accufatine cafe. foz fuche mutacion oz change map not be done in any verbes gonernynge anp other cafe and not an accufatine. for me map not fave placendi præceptoris ftudium, But præceptori, noz in maledicendo te, but tibi, noz in abstinendis uoluptatibus, But in abstinendo a uolupraribus, noz ad abundanda bona, But ad abundandu bonis . Therfoze whan we fare ad liac utenda, chpfbzen Bat note, that the latyne men of olde tyme Bfeb thefe perbee, utor, fungor, fruor, potior, and fometymes careo, gouernynge an accue fatine cafe after them, epamples be enerpe where innumerable apud Plautu, Terentiu. Ciceronem, iureconsultos, et alios.

Eum ego eieci hinc miseru iniusticia mea.

I hane eppussed and dapuen spm from Bens
O 2 pooze

pooze sowle by myne Inreasonable facion

oa bealpnge.

Malo quidem me dignu quouis deputem, si id faciam. I myghte well thenke mp selfe worthe and mysauenture in the worlde, if I murbe do suche a thenge.

Vique dum ille uitam illam incolit.pro colit, agit, degit. He longe as be lyueth suche a lyfe as that is, 02, as longe be lyueth after

that foate, oz rate.

Illi de me supplicium dabo. I woll suffre gym to punyse me, oz, I wol suffre punyse ment foz sie sake. Dare penas, dare supplicium, Luere pænas, luere supplicium, pendere pænas, and pendere supplicium, is to suffre punyssement, oz to be punysed. And they be construed with a nominatque of the thynge that suffreth the punyssement, and with a datque case of the persone that doeth punysse.

Nil relinquo in ædibus, nec uas,nec uestime tum. I lefte nothynge in the howfe, nepther

veffell, noz garment, noz nothpnge.

Corrasi omnia. I haue scraped Sppe and solde all to gether. Corrasi .i. compilaui, uendidi. Donat.

Inscripsi ædes mercede. I gaue oppe my hous, and wzote Oppon the doozes that the bous

Heautontimorum.

123

Bone mas to lette, or to be folde. So Plaut.
in Trinumo. Quia rure dum sum ego unos
sex dies, me absente, atip insciente, inconsulu meo, ades uenales hasce inscripsit lite

fultu meo, ædes uenales hasce inscripsie lite ris, Bycause that whyle I have bene in the countrey, but one pooze sype dapes, he hath writen upon the doze that thismp hous was to selse, I beinge from home, absent or out of the way, and knowpage nothynge there

of, a without any counsaple afkunge of me. Agrum huc mercatus sum. I haue bought this plotte of grounde. The difference bestwene ager, fundus, uilla, et prædium, rede

in Valla.li.6.eleg.c.+1.

Hic me exerceo. Bere am 3 occupped, 03

Bere do B epercyfe mp felfe.

Non fas est ulla me uoluptate frui. I mape

not take any maner pleafure.

Ingenio te este in liberos leui puto. I reken pou to be of a gentpel nature and tendze on

pour chplozen.

Puto illum obsequentem, si quis recte aut commode tractaret. I recken spm tractaBle 02 eath phough to be ruled, if a man dpdhandle spm well, 02 after a good sozte.

Neg tu illum satis noueras, nec te ille. Dei ther thou knewest hom very wel, noz he the: 07, nepther thou were very well acquepnted

Q3 600

with Bie facion noz Be with topn.

Nunquam oftendisti, quarti illum penderes. You neuer Bewed Bowe moche pou fette by bym.

Nec ille tibi est credere ausus. And Be durf

not truffe the.

Ita res eft. So goeth the matter, 02 foo

Bitis .

Illum saluum adfuturum esse confido propediem. I truste Berisp that he woll ryghte Boztesp be here in good helth.

Vunam di ita faxint, God grannt Bit mape

foo Be.

Si comodum est, hodie apud me sis uolo. If pou mape conveniently, I wolde despre you to make mery at my Bous to day.

Siccine eft fententia ? Topnke pon fo ? 02.

is that your mynde oz opinion in dede?

Quæso tandem aliquantulum tibi parce. I paap pou fauour oz spare pour selfe somewhat at laste after so great labour.

Bene uale. fare pe mel, or god Be mith pou. Lachrymas excussit mihi, he hathe caused

me to weepe.

Mileret me eins, & Baue pitie on Bym.

Mouere oportet me hunc, ad cenam ut ues niat. I muste putte gpm in remembaannce to

com

CO'

I

wif

Py

Pig 18

m

27

m

of

de

02

1

m

ne

a

'n

11

1

(

come to fuppar.

Ibo ut uisam, si domi est. I woll go to see if se se at some. It is sewed afoze, that uiso, facesto, capesto, lacesto, with other spke verses in so, se not desideratines, as priscian worde have theym, and that they signific and betoken the mountage and acte of the sody: and not the affecte nor desire of the mynde. Yet somtomes they be vsed for their primitines, as here uisam is put for his primitine uideam. And so is hit to be taken as often as it is iopned with any of these wordes, ueino, eo, is, iui, gratia, causta, studiu, or any other like vopce.

Nihil opus fuit monitore, iamdudum domi præsto apud me esse aiunt. He hadde no nede of any manne to putte hym in remembraunce. For they sape that he is at home afte my hous all redy, and hath bene a good

whyle.

Egomet conuius moror. I my selfe cause my questes to tarpe. Moror te (as testissions ets Donatus and also Valla) in ozatours is mooste taken soz retineo te, oz in moratenco, I cause the to tarpe. Quintilian. Quid me ad huc pater derines? quid moraris abeuntem? father where oze do pour Bolde

Bolde and kepe me Backe ffpll? why do pou caufe me to tarpe that wolde be gone?

Quid crepuerunt fores? why creeketh the boze? oz what crekpinge maketh the boze?

A me quisnam egreditur ? who commeth

fozthe of my Bons.

Huc concessero. I woll stande aside Bere. Concedo, dis, concessi, concessium, some tyme signifieth to goo, oz to departe oute of one place into an other.

En the feconde Scene.

Nihil adhuc eft, quod uereare. There is nothpage pet why thou Bulbeft be aferde.

Illum simul cum nuncio tibi hic affuturum hodie scio. I knowe wel that he wol be here with you anone together with the messanger that wente for hym. Simul cum nuncio, as who shulde saye, as soone and with as great expedicion, as the messanger that was fent for hym.

Solicitudinem istam falsam, quæ te excruciat, omittas. Lette goo that false care and thoughte, that Bepeth and freateth the hart.

Qui cum loquitur filius ? with woom tale

keth mp fonne.

Opportune aduenis. You come very well. Hunc Menedemum nostin' nostru uicinum? Do pou knowe Menedemus Bere being our neighe

nepghBont ?

Mili magna cum eo iam inde usque a pueritia semper fuit familiaritas. I haue bene
very familyarly acquepnted with hym euermoze of a syttell ehylde.

Voluptatem magnam nuncias. EBon Bes

weff tydpnges that be verpe pleafant.

Quam uellem Menedemum inuitatum, ut nobiscum estet hodie. Howe gladde wolde gle that Menedemus hadde ben desired to be in companye with Bs, 02 atte mp howse

to daye .

Caue faxis, non est opus pater. Beware do it not, it is not so expedient father. We map sape Caue faxis, o2, caue ne faxis: Caue ca das, o2, caue ne cadas: Fac scribas, o2, fac ut scribas: Cura fiat, o2, cura ut fiat, ex Val la, And it is eclipsis conjunctionis.

Incertum eit etiam, quid se faciat. Be can not pet telle what to do with hym selfe. Df suche maner speakunges as this, Quid se faciat, with others lyke it is noted afoze.

Modo uenit. Be came But nowe.

Timer omnia. He fereth all thinges.

Mifere amat. Be is Berp bepe in loue.

Propter eam hæc turba, at abitio euenit. foz bet fake hath effaunced all this Bufines and gopnge away.

Qs

Seruolü

Seruolum ad cam in urbem misit, Be Bathe sente a seruant into the citie Unto hym. Seruolum pro seruulum, per antithesin, whiche is when one lettre is put foz an other.

FQuem minus miserum este, credere est? moome Boulde a manne thinke to be in bet.

ter cafe ?

Quid reliqui est, quin habeat, quæ quidem in homine dicuntur bona! parenteis, patriä, amicos, genus, cognatos, diuitias. what fauteth, but that he hath al thunges, at leeft wife that in a man are called a rekened good thinges, that is to fay his father and mother his countrey, his frendes, his stocke a blode, kuns folkes and tyches!

Hæc perinde sunt, ut illius animus, qui ea possidet. All these thonges be suche, as is the monde of hom that hath them in possession. Of the elegante iopnonge of perinde, with ac, atque, ut, quam, quasi, acsi, atque

fi. &c. Rede Hadzian.

Qui uti scit, ei bona sunt, illi qui non utitur recte, mala. To spm that knoweth howe to bse theym, they be good, and to spm that canne not vse theym as he Boulde doo, they be yele.

Ille fuit fenex importunus semper . That

ofde foole was euer moze Enreafonable.

Nihil magis vereor, quam ne quid in illum iratus plus satis faxit. I feare nothung
so moche as this, leeste that he beinge moved and bearunge hum displeasure, woll do
somme thunge unto hum worse thanne he
soulde doo.

Reprimam me, i, tacebo. B wolde Bolde

mp peace.

In metu effe illi est utile. It is eppedient foz

Quid tu tecum ? f. loqueris ? what fapeft

thon to top felfe there ?

Vrut erat, manfum tamen oportuit. Home fo euer Bit mas, pet Be omafte to Baue tas rped atte Bome, and not to Bane gone awap. The popce of the participle of the preter tense is moche taken and Bsed per enallagen partium, fine per antimerian, for the ine finitine mode of the actine Bopce, fecundi Donatu oz of the paffine Bopce, secundu Pris scianum, Salust, Priusqua incipias consulto, et ubi consulueris, mature opus est facto, Befoze that a man begynne any thynge, be muste fpaste take good adupsement and delia Beration, and whan he hath fo confulted and taken adupfemente, Be owaste to doo bit with all celerptie, speede, and eppedpcion. mbere

where Paiscian interpreteth consulto and fa Ao.i.confuli et fieri. Ter en in Hecyra. In ar. cem transcurso opus eft, It were expedient to runne and to make a fleppe to the caffeil. Transcurso Donat expounets pro transcur. rere. But in fuche fpeakpnges as thefe, Vo. lo datum, factum oportuit, mansum oportuit.&c.ie to Be Bnderftonde (fapth Lingere) the infinitive mode, effe : So that Bit Be the pzeter fense of the infinitine mode paffine. foz bp them is Inderftonded not onely the action 02 boinge of a thyng, But alfo the per fection and ende of a thpnge, afredy Bzought to paffe and to a fpnall ende oz effecte.ac.

Fortaffe aliquanto iniquior fuit. Dercafe Be was fomewhat Barde, ftrepatte, og unreas

fonable.

Quem ferret, si parentem non ferret suu! mogome Bulde Be Bane fuffered oz fozBozne, pf be Boulde not Bane fozbozne his owne father?

Hunccine erat æquum ex illius more, an il lum ex huius uiuere? mas it mete tat this man Bulde fpue, as Be wolde Baue Bym, 02 elles fpm to l'pne, as pleafed this man!

Quod illum infimulat durum, id non eft. mBete as Be accufeth fpm, 02 layeth to bis charge, that be is barbe oz ffrepte, that is

not

Heautontimorum.

127

not so. Insimulare is proprety to say to ones
charge, a cryme that is not true, but a fore
ged matter.

Parentum iniuriæ uniusmodi sunt ferme. The streptenes oz Bardenes of fathers towardes their chyldzen, is of one sozte oz af-

ter one rate foz the moffe part.

Ea funt ad uirtutem omnia. All tho thene

ges be to the furtherance of Bertue.

Vbi animus semel se cupiditate deuinxit mala, necesse est consilia consequi cossimilia. whan the mynd hath ones entangled a capti ned it selfe with any yele despre or naughtie appetite, hit can not be chosen but that semblable counsayles and purposes muste nedes folowe.

Hoc scitum est, periclum ex alijs facere, ti bi quod ex usu siet. It is a noble and goodsp sentence of sapinge, euerpe man to proue bp others, what may be most expedient a prosprable sof him selfe. Scitum. s. dictum.i.præ clarum et doctrina plenum, quæ confert ad uitam cu decoro inque officio degendam. Periclum pro periculum, per syncopen. Sie et pro sit, per epentesin.

lbo hinc intro, ut uideam nobis quid conæ siet. I woll go Bene in, that I mape fee

mhat we haue to fuppar.

Vide

Vide ne quo hinc abeas longius. See that thou goo not farre out of the way.

Dut of thefeconde Acte, in the fyzite Scene.

Quam iniqui sunt patres in omnes ado. lescenteis iudices. Home Bnegall iudges

be fathere avenft all ponge men.

Aequum elle censent, nos iam a pueris ilis co nasci senes. Epep thynke hit reason that we euen of syttess babes, fulde by and by

Become fage ofde men.

Ex sua libidine nos moderantur, quæ nunc est, non quæ olim suit. They ruse, measure, and ozdze se by theyz owne wylfusse appeatite, that they have nowe, and not that they hadde many yeres gone, that is whan them selses were yonge men, as we be nowe. Libi do libidinis is some tyme taken in bonā par tem, as Donat noteth. Sal, in Cat. Magisiy in decoris armis et militaribus equis, q in scortis et conuiuns libidinē habebant, And they had plesure a appetite in goodsy harnes a gret hozses for warre, moze thā in harlote tes, and in feastynge or bankettynge.

Mihi si ung filius erit, næ ille facillime utatur patre. If euer I Bal Baue a son, in faithe Be Bal Baue a Berp gentyll father of me.

Et cognoscendi et ignoscendi dabitur pece cati locus, he Ball haue tyme to knowe his fante

Heautontimorum. fante, and to Baue it pardoned og fozginen. Ignosco is sommetymes a verbe active and trafitine, and gouerneth an accufatine and a datine, as fozgine me this one fant, Ignoscas mihi hoc unum delictum, Df fuche verbes itis noted afoze. Locus.i.tempus, spacium, sufficient tyme and space.

Mihi per alium oftendit fuam fententiam. he declareth me fis own mynde and opinio pnder the name a colour of an other perfon.

Adbibit plus paulo . He Bath baonken a fitell to moche, 02, as (me pfe to fap in iefting) be Bath taken a potte of maius.

Sua narrat facinora. Be telleth of the paankee that Be Bath plaped in hie dapes.

Periculum facito. Pzone.

Næ ille haud feit quam mihi nune furdo nar ret fabula. In farthe fulle lyttell wotteth be Bow beife Bam, oz Bow ptt B can Bere now inthis fpbe, on whiche be maketh all this clatterpnge Into me. Surdo narrare fabula, to tel a tale to a deife Body, is a paouerBe to be fand of them that labour in vanne. And it is the fame that we vie to fpeke pronerbiale ly, whan we here a thing that lyketh Be not, faying thus. I can not Bere in that fide: bbieß may be faib proprety in laten, Surdo nat ras fabulam, 02, Surdo canis.

No canimus surdis, respodent omnia sylug.

Magis

m

50

0

m

tţ

5

f

ti

ft it

ſ

Magis nunc me amicæ dicta stimulant, da mihi, atque affer mihi. Now at this tyme the sayinges of my bestebeloue, go nere my stomake, apue me this, and bapnge me that.ac.

Quid respondeam nihil habeo. 3 Bane no. thong in the worlde, what to make answere. Quid, pro quod, as quid magnum, foz ali, quod magnum, oz aliquid magni. And aff Be it it appere cotrary to the nature of quid, (taken and vfed moofte commenty foz a ful. fantine, and gouernpage a genitiue cafe af. ter fym) pet it is an elegant maner of fpeakynge, and moche Bfed in proBate authore, as well iopned with adiectines put fubffan. tinelp, as alfo with fubffantines , and agreinge with the fame in cafe, gender, and num-Bze. Cato de liberis educandis. Si quid his datum fit esculentum, If any thynge be gp. uen them to eate, Cic.l. 2. epi.fam, Grauc eft homini pudenti petere aliquid magnum ab eo de quo se benemeritum putet, ne id quod petat, exigere magis, quam rogare, et in mercedis porius quam benefich loco nume rare uideatur, Bt is a greatte pepne og grefe to a man that Bath any Bame in Bym, to des fire any great thynge of fym, Bnto whome Be thynketh hym felfe to Bane done any ples fure afoze, leeft that Be map feme that thyng Sofiche

whiche he destreth, rather to epacte and to require as due, than to desire, and rather to tecken or accompt the same in place of a remard or wages afore descrued, than in place of a benefite. And so in other examples innumerable, whiche for breuitee I omptte.

Neque me quisquam est miserior. Doz

Ble, 02 in 20028 cafe, than 3 am.

Suarum rerum satagit. He hath pnough to do of his owne, oz, he hath a buspe piece of werke of his owne to doo. Satago, satagis, sategis, satascum is to have buspnes oz mateters prough to do. And it is somtymes confirmed with a genitiue, as here, a somtymes it is putte absolutely withoute any case toponed with it. And sometymes it signifieth disligentem esse, seu sestimare, To be disigente oz to make busp spede and haste.

Mea amica est potens, procax, magnisica, sumptuosa, nobilis. My beste besone is a woman of good abilitie, and Be is ener crae upage, magnisicent or ladylike, chargeable or costly, and a greatte gentpl woman. Procax, procacis, i. petax, ener askyng and craupage, somed of proco, procas, whiche is poscere to besire, and therof wowers are called in satyne proci, as (who Bulde saye)

R poscen-

poscentes uxorem, desirpnge and demaun. oping or asking the wyfe that they wowe.

cre

the

cfy

per

02

111

Ret

not

But

H

60

net

pri

48

mi

41

E

qu

fee

fre

A

B

me

Ba

tel

pf

16

Militreligio est dicere. I dare not say it,07, I have a conscience to speake hit. Religio, i. metus, feare, and (as we say) scrupulo sitie of conscience, per metaphoram. for religio propress is the true serupuge and worship, pringe of god, or of holy thruges, ex Cice. Rede Thesawiling. lat.

Hoc ego malinon pridem imieni, neque criamdum schi pater. It is not longe spis I baue perceyned this displesure of incommoditie, not my father both not yet knowe hit.

inueni,i, intellexi, fenfi,

Et In the feconde Scene.

MSi mihi secundæres estent. If I were weltsie, or in prosperitie, or, if my fortune were good.

Vercor ne me absente mulier corrupta sit, B feare leeft that the woman hath bene peruerted or made naughte, whyle I have

Bene awape.

Concurrent multæ opiniones, quæ mihi animum exaugeant. There come many opiniones to gether, that cause my mynde moche the moze to thynke. Exaugere is to encrease a thynge, and to make it moche moze then it was, and there of exaugere animum is to encrease

Heautontimotum.

crease the opinion of the monde, and to cause the mind moche the moze to Bowe and to encione to that opinion that hit was in afoze, per metaphoram.

Sub imperio cuius est ? Vnder sohofe tule

oz ozberpnge is Be ?

Illi nihil præter precium dulce est. He thins kest nothynge sweete but monep, oz there is nothynge swete unto hym oz in his opinion

but money.

Hei misero mihi. Alas that ever 3 was boine. The interfections heu, and proli go verne a nominative case, as Heu pietas, heu prisca sides, proh suppiter, and an accusative as Heu me miserum, proh deum aig hominum sidem. Hei governethe enermoze a datpue.

Etiam caues, ne uideat forte te a patre aliquis exiens : wolte thou beware pet agepne leeft perchannce some bodpe compnge forth

from top fathere efprethe ?

Nescio quid mihi animus præsagit mali. I canne not telle bowe, mp mpnde apueth me, that al is not welle, oz that I hall have somme plle chaunce, oz I canne not telle howe mp havte grudgeth agepne some plle to comme. Præsagio, sagis, præsagiui, is to percepue a thonge, that is to comme.

R 2 before

Befoze it come. Df prz, quod est, ante, be, foze, et sagire, hoc est acute sentire, to be quicke of percepupage and smellpage, and theref dogges ar called sagaces, quycke of smellpage or sentpage.

Pergin ishuc prius diiudicare, & scis quid ueri siet! Doeft thou pet fiptl iudge the master, Befoze thou knowest what the truth is!

Si nihil mali effet, iam hic adeffer. If al gab Ben wel, Be wolde Baue Ben Bere ere now.

Non eogitas hine longius abefie ? Doeft thou not confider that it is a great way hes!

Nosti mores mulierum, dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, annus est. Thou knoweste the gupse of women, whyse they sette some warde, and whyse they attyze, pyke, and trymme them selses, it is a horse yere, molior, moliris, molitus sum, is to souce a body selse to be any thinge. Como, mis, compsi, comptum, est ornare, to make gape of to attyze, of the heave consistent a great parte of the heave consistent a great parte of the heave of man of woman.

Respira . Take a good Barte.

Eccum Dromonem cum Syro una adsunt tibi. Lo pond Dzomo and Syzus, they are bothe here together. Tibi est datiuus festinitatis gratia adiunctus. Lau. Valla hath obser neb

ned that ecce and en fignifie one thinge, and be confirmed indifferently with a nominatine rafe oz with an accufatine. El Be it Be protes Ritg,that be Bathe not redde at leeft wofe in any ozatour, pe and fewe tymes in any poet, ecce, gouernynge an accufative, eccum, ec. cam, eccos, eccas, ellum, ellam, ellos, ellas, the fame Valla eppondith not by pronomnes (contrarpe to Paiscian and others) fapinge eccumi.ecce eum, oz ecce hunc, noz ellum, Jecce illum, noz eccam.i.ecce eam, eccos i. ecce eos, ellam.i.ecce illa, ellos.i. ecce illos. but by adnerbes thus, eccu.i.ecce hic.f.eum. &c.ellum.i.ecce illic eum.&c.illic. f. eu. &c. and eccam.i.ecce hic.f.eam.&c.eccos.i.ecce hic.f.eos.&c.ellam.i.ecce illic.f.eam.&c. ellos.i.ecce illic.f. eos. &c. And therfoze thep Be iopned with an accufatine of the thonge that we woll bemonftrate og Bewe. Terentius in Eun. Eccum Parmenonem, eccum me. i.ecce hic Parmenonem, ecce hic me. And fo Bere Eccum Dromonem .i. ecce hic Dromonem. &c . So ellum Parmeno. nem.i. ecce illic Parmenonem,uel potius ecce illic Parmeno fecundum Vallam.

Ain tu! Sapest thou so in bede! Sic est. It is euen so.

R 3

Inte

Interea dum sermoues cedimus, illi sunt re licti.whyle we have kept and prosonged et, imunication they be left a gret way behind. Cedimus sermones. i.miscemus, ex Nonio.

Minime miru, adeo impediti sunt ancillaru grege ducunt secu. It is no meruapste isat thep have bene so longe in communge, thep be so pestred, for they beynge a hotse stocke with them. Minime mirum, s, est illos tam tarde aduenisse.

Men' rogas ? Doeft ifou afke of me?

Non oportuit relictos, portant quid reru, It was not well done to leaue them behind, for they beare somme thynges of charge as

Bouf them.

Portant aurum, ucitem, et uesperascit, & non nouerunt uiam. They have about them Bothe golbe, and apparell, and it is almoste barke nyghte, and they knowe not the way.

Factum a nobis stulte est. It was fooly B.

Ep og Buwifely done of Be.

Abidum illis obuiam propere. Boo a mete them apace. Abidum, abi, parelcon est, ut quisnam, pro quis.

Væ misero mili, quanta de spe decidi. Wo is me unfortunate Bodpe that I am, oute of bow gret hope am I fallen or brought.

Quæ res te solicitat? what thing troubleth

Heautontimorum.

132

pont mynde ! Solicitare Beve Befokentig inquietare, cură inficere, to difquieta to make penfife. So in And. Cur ego meam fenectus tem huius folicito amentia d' why do I dife quiete and vere mpn ofde age foz fie folpe? Plaut,in Aul. Quia isthuc facinus quod tuu solicitat animum, id ego feci et fateor, foz this dede that troubleth a Bepeth the mende Bopd mp felfe, and B confeffe it. Somtome folicitare to Bem as mel Bope as fere. Plin. li.1.epist. Nulla spe, nullo timore folicitor, nullius rumoribus inquieror, g am not moucd neither with ani Bope, noz with ani feve, nos 3 am not difquieted with the rumoure of newe takes of any man. Ter. in An. Mil. Orare jussit, fi se ames, hera, iam ut ad fese uenias, Videre ait te cupere. Pamph. Vah pe rn, hoc malu integrascit. Siccine me, atigil lam opera tua nunc miseros solicitarier? Mif.My dame Bead me prep pon(if pon loue Bir) to come to Bir Bp and Bp, for Be farthe that Be wolbe very fapne fee pon. Damph. Blas wo is me, ifie mischiefe is euery dap renewed wozfe and wozfe : is it well bone, ibat both g and Be Buhappy Bodpes, be thus Baoust in Bope a fere eneri dap Bp the menes of the Somtime it is to prouve or to lie in fantly Spon and to entice one to any thinge. Cura

Curtius lib. 2. Verumenimuero cum modo milites meos literis ad proditionem, modo amicos ad perniciem pecunia folicitet, ad internetionem mihi persequendus est, But pet foz as moche as be bothe egge and entice fommobple my fouldiars by letters to Betrap me, and fomewhyle my frendes with money and rewardes to ffee me, 3 muft nedes pur fue Bpm to bethe. And folicito is to be way. ten with one fingle .l. excepte in poetce whie ege bouble the fame I, per epenthefin metri caufa, fozit is fourmed a folo. foz what o. ther thynge is solicitare then solo citare. i, loco suo moueres to moue oz ftere a thinge out of the grounde that it flode on, and oute of Bie place. foz that folum bothe fignifie locum. wogo boubteth fine that the etimologie of the latine mozde exules is, & dicantur parrix fux folo pulli ! And therof folicitare te to tourne uppe the grounde in tyllynge og plongspinge. Tibul. Et teneram ferro follis citauit humum. And Bycaufe that folum is fapde alfo of the fee : Therfoze folicitare is fometyme taken foz nauigare. Claud. Et rue dibus remis follicitauit aquas. Foz folum is enery thonge that bereth op and flaveth any thong, as the water is folum to the fopppes and to the fries. Verg. Subtrahiturg folu. Et

Heautontimorum.

133
Et Ouid. Omne solum forti patria est, ut pissibus æquor: Et uolucri uacuo quicquid in orbe patet. In whiche Berse Duide calleth the appe solum to the byzdes, and the skeeis solum to the steres. Ouid. Astra tenent cze

lefte folum.&c.

Rogitas quid fiet! Doeff thon afke what

itie : 02, what is the matter q the !

Nunc demum intelligo. I percepue it nome at lafte, and fo Bopd not afoze. Demum et denig idem fignificant quod tandem. i. post longam moram : after longe tarpenge , as in epa mple. when thon hafte well and perfitely ferned all thinges, than at laft and not afoze thou mapfte teache others, Cum omnia perdidiceris, tum demum, 02 denig, 02 tandem docere alios potes . Secondarifpe demum is taken for omnino uel folum, fpecially when it is topned with thefe pronomnes hic, ifte,ille, is : 02 with thefe aduerBes ita oz fic, fo that demum contenneth and importets a certain exception of an other thing thue. Ea demum est gloriosa laudatio, que a laudatis wiris proficiscitur, That prepfe and none ele ie to a mane fonour and good name, whiche commeth and exfeth of honeft men and prepfe mortby. Ita demum me abs te amari sentiam, si huic homini mea caussa RS com-

comodaueris, I Ball by this meanes and none other, percepue a thynke that pou lone me hartily well, if you do plesure unto this man for my sake. Tum demu te amicum purabo, quum beneuolentiam erga me tuam re expertus suero, I woll then and neuer ar soze thynke the my frende, whan I have in dede had a prosse of thy good wyll and hare ty love towardes me. ac.

Dy boni quid turbæ est? Good fozde what a rable, oz trapne, oz companye is there of them? and sometymes it mape be englyffed thus. Good fozde what aray, oz trouble, oz

Bulinea, oz a do is there?

Aedes nostræ eos uix capient, scio. Onre house wyll scaselp holde them all, I knowe wel. 02, our house wyll unneth be able to recepte them all, I am very sure.

Quid comedent ? quid ebibent? i,quantu. howe moche woll they eate and daynke cor they fpende?

Eccos quos volebam. Lo Bere them that I wolde hane . howe eccos is to be expouned,

it is Bewed a lptell afoze.

O luppiter ubinam est fides? D Juppiter, where is honestie or sure a faithfull kepinge of prompses becomme? Horsides (as sayth Cicer.li.i.off.) est dictorum conventoruque con-

Heautontimorum. 451 constantia et ueritas, ex quo credamus, quia fiat quod dictum eft, appellatam fidem, Fis des is the substanciall keppinge and the true and fure agreinge of a mannes fapenges and conenantes, athe performance of the fame, And therfoze lette De Beleue and thenke Berify this to be the Berp true etimologie, that is to fape, the verpe true reason, diffinition, and interpretation of the worde fides, quiz fiat puod dictum eft, that fuche thonges be done in dede that are prompfed in word, and whan the bedes are answerable and agreing Into the wordes and fapinges or prompfes.

Tuinterea loci collocupletafti te. Thou Bafte enryched thy felfe in the meane feafon, oz thou bafte gotten greatte goodes in

the meane tyme.

Me in his deseruiti malis. EBou Bafte foz-

faken me in this aduer sitie og diftreffe.

Propter quem in summa infamia sum, et meo patri minus fum obseques . foz sosofe caufe I am in very great infamie, obloquie, 02 (klander, and am not ruled by my father, as I Bulde Be, oz do not folowe mp fathers mynde as Bought to do.

Nemo eft miserior me. There is no man

moze mpferable oz in 2002s cafe then J. Hic de uerbis nostris errat, que hic sue mus

mus locuti. This man is decepned by refon of our woodes, that we have fpoken here.

Aliter amorem tuum atig est accipis. You take pour soue otherwise then it is. we sape esegats aliter atig, aliter ac, oz aliter quam, and aliter nisi, when a negacion goeth afoze. See epamples in hadzian.

Animus erga te idem eft ac fuit. Mp mpnb towardes pou is the fame that it hath bene.

Quantum ex ipsa re coniecturam fecimus. As ferre as we coulde coniecte by 02 of the thynge felfe.

Nihil rerum omnium est, quod malim, g me hoc falso suspicarier. There is nothing in the worlde that I wolde be moze glad of, then that I dyd suspecte, surmyse, a mystrust this thinge falsely or Entruely.

Anus, quæ est dicta mater este ei ante hac, non fuit. The olde womanne that hytherto bathe bene called his mother, was not his

mother.

Ea obijt mortem. She is beed.

Hoc ipse in itinere alteri dum narrat, forte audiui. This did Bere by chaunce, as hym felfe tolde it unto an other body by the way. Mane, hoc quod copi primum enarrem,

post isthuc ueniam. Abyde awhyle, lette me firste of all telle fozthe this that I have be-

gonne

Heautontimorum. 135 gonne, and than I wyll comme to this af-

Vbi uentum ad ædeis est, Dromo pultat so res. whenne we came to the hone, Dromo knocked at the doore. Pulto, pultas is the same that pulso, pulsas, to knocke, or to bete, or to rappe: and it is formed of the surprise pultum, whiche supine the olde writers byd vse, but nowe it is out of vse.

Anus quædam prodit. Fozthe commeth a

certapne ofbe woman.

Hæc ubi aperuit oftium, continuo hic se co iecit intro, ego consequor. As soone as Be gab opened the booze, he here whypte me in by and by, and Bafter harde at the taple of

6pm.

Foribus obdit pessulu. He Bosted the dooze.

Hinc sciri potuit, aut nusquam alibi, quo studio uitam suam te absente exegerit. By this wape, oz els by no wap at all it myght be knowen how busily oz in what occupation he hath passed and sedde his syfe whyse you have bene absent from home. Studio.i.labo te, opere. Exigere etatem oz tempus, and agere etatem, is to passe and to spende oute the yeres oz tyme. Sometyme exigere, is so tas abigere to dayne out of the dozes. Plant. Exegit omnes soras, she daone enery bodge.

out of the doozes.

De improuiso est interventum mulieri, me came Bpon the woman fodeinty oz Bnware.

for

16

07

1

E

pa

pe

00

na

110

tr

m

m

mN

fu

11

fa

p

Po

n

6

Ea res dedit existimandi copiam cotidiane uitæ consuetudinem. By that thynge we myaht eathely indge the dayly conversation

of his fpupnge.

Cotidianæ uitæ consuerudo cuiusque inge nium, ut sit, declarat maxime. The dapelp connersation of spupinge dothe verpe eathsp and beste of ast thougas Bewe what the die sposition of enery body is. Maxime is facillime, optime, a there is the figure antichesis, that is when one setter is put so an other. He scribundis prologis, so scribendis, and mum aduortite, so aduertite, so here maxime mum aduortite, so aduertite, so here maxime

Texentem telam studiose ipsam offendimus. We founde bev at the loome weaupnge full Busily. Offendo, dis, offendi, offensum, is sometymes the same that reperio, to synde by channee. Of whiche Berbes rede Laur.

Vall. li. 5, eleg. ca. 2,

Offendimus cam mediocriter uestitam, neste lugubri, we found hir meanty or conffe
apparetted in a mournynge gowne.

Obsecto ne me in læticiä frustra-confcias.

B pray the do not cast me in to greatte glade
nesse in bayne.

Heautontimorum.

136

Sinze funt uera, ita uti credo, quis te est fortunation? If these thinges be true, as I thenk they be, what man is more fortunate, or who hath better fortune then thou?

Magnum hoc fignu eft eu effe extra noxa. Thie is a great figne that Be is nothing culpable, oz faultie. Noxa fecundű festű Pompeium & Valla idem eft o culpa And therof comits noxæ dedere in the civil Passe, i.pene dare feu tradere ob noxa.f. culpa, to beti uer to be punp Bed foz fome fante, offence, 02 trefpas bonc. He if a mane fernant og Bonde ma fab done any trefpas avenft any perfon. the partie preintife toke an action apenft the maifter of fuch feeuant oz Bondman, and fuch maner actions are callib inthe civile lawe. Noxales actiones, Egat if the mapfter of fuch fernat oz Bondman (as afozefaib) 20086 not meintene Bim in the faib trefpas or offece done, Be wolde and le fully myafte pelde Bis fapde fernaunt oz Bondman to fuffre Bodplp punpfement accordenge to the ordre of the lame, pe and thoughe it were to dethe , and that was caffed noxæ dedere. Extra noxam effe,ide eft quod extra culpam effe, hoc eft, noxa aut culpa nacare, Dot to Be in fautte, But to Be apteteffe oz Blameteffe . Noxa is fommetomes taken foz dampnum , firte

02 Barme. Quid,li,15. Meth. fpekpnge ofthe waters of a certapne lake in the countrepe of Arcadia, whiche mas called lacus phineus, Nocte nocent potz, fine noxa luce bi buntur, Bf one baynke of them in the nyabte they work burte bym, But in the baye tyme a ma may bapnke of them without any barme at all. Suet. in Jul. Cefar. ca. 81. Spuriname irridens, et ut falium arguens, & fine ulla fua noxa Idus Martiz adessent, quanquam is uenisse quidem eas diceret, sed non prze ternile, And mockynge oz fcoanginge Spurinam, and repzoupna bem as foule bectined, in that the Boes of the moneth of Marche were comme withoute any fie Barme, not withffandpagethat the fapde Spurina fiple fande and affirmed, that the fande Bbes of ABarche in bede were nowe come, But that they were not pet paffe noz gone. Foz Spuris na Beinge a fouthfaper Badde warned Cefar Befoze to Bemare of the Bbes of Marche, foz Be Buide Be flapne as that dape, and foo Be mas.

Disciplina est, eisdem munerarier ancillas primum, ad dominas qui affectant uiam. Chis is as a schoole, oz this is the facion, maner, ozdze, oz trapne that muste be bsed, that is, what so ener person desireth to have

Bis

Heautontontimotum. 137 bis way made unto the maftreffes, muft firft remard og baybe the mayden feruantes with fembleable topnges, as fe wolde apue Bnto the bames felfes. Disciplina, næ,is that that any disciple or scholar taketh of his mauter, as any facion or forte of lynynge, or of dos ing, any manere oz other doctrine. And there of it is talled a schole, as in epaple. Chaifte bob fozbode that we Bulde putte awap vis elence By piolence, and Bead Be to do good fozylle, But nowe we Baue ferned an other febole, Christus uim ui repellere phibuit,& bona pro malis reddere præcepit, at nunc alia est disciplina. So disciplina militaris. is the facion that ponge fouldiare ar afoze ens ercpfed in, and trained after, to Be made perfite good men of warre. Disciplina gladiatoria, is the preceptes and way of traynynge men inthe weapens, and the fchooles that mapftere of fenfe kepe. Disciplina scholaftie ca, ie the boctrine that feholare be trapned in by their mapfters. And therof amones the Philosophiers, the dyners fectes are called discipling, as disciplina Stoicorum, is the fecte of the Stoiques, Disciplna peripareticorum, is the fecte of the Deripatetiques, and fo of others, whiche had enery of them a dpuere facion oz trapne from an other. So disciplina meretricia, is the sehoofe and dos ctrine

efrine that the lyaft Boufwpues and ftrume pettee Baue amonges them, and teache it to thenz disciples. Nam ea quoque, si dis placet, artis iam nomen obtinuit. Muneror, aris, Bath bere the nature and fignification of a Berbe deponent. Plaut. and Macrobius pfed munero, ras, neutrali fignificatione. foz there be certapne Berbes, which be nen. tres in o, and deponentes in or, under one fignification, as adfentio, adfenti, and adfentior, tiris, adiensus sum, to affente 02 to arat. Impertio, impertiui, a impertior, tiris, impertitus fum, to avue parte. Comperio, a comperior, comperi (for the preterperfect, compertus fum,the latin me haue not faid in the actif fignificatio) to Baue fure knowlege. lurgo, as, a jurgor, aris, to copde. Fabrico, cas, in poetes, a fabricor, caris, in oratours, to imagin. Populo, las, and populor, to bistrope. Adulo, as, and adulor, aris, to flate ter. Luxurio, as, a luxurior, aris, to Be ranke, oz to be riottous. Lachrymo, and lachrymor to wepe with others mo, which Nonio Mar cellus rekeneth fp.

Perge obsecro te. Goo foethe in pour tale

Befeche pon.

Cauene talsam gratiam studeas inire. Beware that thou desire not to ppke oz to have a thanke of me undeserned, oz beware that thou Heautontimorum. 138
thou goo not aboute to make me thanke the
for nothinge.

Quid ait, ubi me nominas ? mogat molo Be

fap, when thou bpddeft name me ?

Dicimus redisse te, et rogare uti ueniret ad te, we tosd spm that pou were com home apgein, a that pou desired him to com unto pou. Mulier lachrymis opplet os totu sibi. The woman all to washed all hir face with blabernace and weppnge

Præ gaudio, ita me di ament, ubi sim nescio, ita timui. As god help me, I can not tel
where I am foz iop, I was so aferd befoze.
At ego nihil este sciebam. But I knew that

there was no caufe why at all.

Adducimus tuam Bacchidem. We 62pnge bere with Be pour souerapne laby Bacchis. O hominis impudente audaciam. Dh the

Bameles Bolones that is in this felow.

Non fit sine periculo facinus magnum et memorabile. A great acte and worth memorabile. A great acte and worth memorabile, a througe morabilis, et hoc memorabile, a througe worth to be had in memora. Plaut, in capt, At erit mihi hoc factum mortuo memorabile, but this acte had be hadde in memorie, when that B am deed a rotten. Colu. in pref. Cu tot alios Romani generis intuear memorabiles duces, whe Behold so many noble

capitapnes and worthy memory of the blode of the Romannes. Cic. de amicitia. Cum ac cepissemus a patribus maxime memorabi. lem. C. Lelin, et P. Scipionis familiaritatem, when we had herde of our fathers and ancestours the familiaritie of C. Lelius, and of P. Scipio moste worthy memory. ac. Rede in Chiliad. Erasm, the pronerse Disticilia que pulchra, Vnto the whiche this sentence or

claufe of Terence alludets.

Hoc uide, in mea uita tu tibi laude is quas fitum fcelus . See I paape pon, thon goeft a-Bonte to gette unto thy felfe pzepfe, glozpe, 02 Bonour, Bp the Bafarde and banger of mp lyfe, thou naughty felowe. Is quæfitumi. quæris. Hoc uide, is a maner of latyn fpe. kpnge moche Bfed in Terence and Plant. fis anifpenge the fame that we fape in englyffe in indignation of angre, fee I prape pon, as afoze in Eunucho. Illud uide, os ut fibi diftor fit carnifex, See I pzep pou, Bowe the villein maketh a wape mouthe. Id. in Adelp. Illuc uide, ut in ipso articulo oppressit, Se & pzey pon, Bome Be Bath come vpon me, and taken me fodapnely enen atte the verpe popnte of mpfcBiefe. ac.

Si paululum modo quid te fugerit, ego perierim. If thou be oner seen in any thynge

Beit

Be it neuer fo lyttell, & am ptterfpe Endone, 02 I may gyue my lpfe foz an Balfepeny. Df paululum quid,02 paululum aliquid,pro pau lulum aliquod, with others loke it is Bewed fargely afoze.

Silinas, dicam. If pou wolde let me alone,

3 wolde tell pou.

Quas, malum, ambages mihi narrare occipit! mobatthe bpueft, gopnge aboute the Buffe Beapuneth Be to Bfe in tellfpnge Bis tale! Malum is fometymes an interiection, og after Donate an abuerBe of angre and inbignation, and is fwetelp Bzougst in (fapthe Donate.) Cic. I. 2. off. Præclare in epistola quadam Alexandrum filium Philippus accu fat, o largitione beneuolentiam Macedonii confectetur, Quæ te, malum (inquit) rario in istam spem induxit ut eos tibi fideles puras res fore, quos pecunia corrupistes! philip. pus kyng of the Macedonians byd bery no. Bly rebuke and Blame Bie fonne Alexander, in a certapn epiffle, that be waote unto bym, where he fand thus ? what (the beupte) ocsafion oz confideration Bath Bzought the into this Bope, that thou Buldeft thinke that thep wolde Be, and contynue faithfulle unto the, whom thou habbeft coarupte with money? Adrem redi. Retourne to the pourpofe oz

SZ

prife of the matter.

Enimuero reticere nequeo. Truely I can

not But fpeke.

Multis modis iniurius Clitipho est, neque ferri potis est. Clitipho is Bnreasonable mas ny wapes, noz any man may suffre oz abibe his pnreasonable facton.

Audiendum hercle eft tace. In fapth you mufte nedes Bere, 02, pou map not chofe but

Bere, Bold poure peace .

Vis potiri, tuum esse in potiundo periclum non uis . You wolde fanne Baue pour befire and pleafure, But you wol abyde none quene ture in l'abourpnge foz to obtepne it. me fape potior, poteris, uel potiris, potitus fum, and in latpne fpeakpnge it gouerneth enermoze the genitine plurell of this nowne res, when it is fette atone, and not iopned with an ab. iectine, and then it fignifieth to Beare a reule and to Baue in oure dominion, og to gouerne the empire, as Augusto rerum potito, totus quieuit orbis, mogen Augufine Bad og ruled the empire, all'the worlde was at reffe and pece. And in that fignification, that is to fep, Betokenpage to furmounte oz to Baue in oure dominion and Inder our fuliection, potior is redde and iopned also with certaine other genitiues Besides rerum. Plaut, in Capt. Na post

postquam meus rex est poritus hostium, Efe. ter that the kyng my mapfter Bab furmounteb bis enemice, a gotten the ouer Banbe of them. Id in Epidico. Atque hostium est potita, And Be Bath fubdued og conquered Ber ennempes. Sal. Cui farum foret urbis potiri, mobofe deffeny it was to wynne og to 06 tepne the citie, and to be lozde of it . But of aft other cafnall woodes, pe and alfo of the fapb nowne, res, Bepnge topned with any o. ther abiectife then fuche as map appertapne to the fignification abone noted, Potior, goperneth an ablatine cafe, and then it is to ob. tepne og to gette any topnge by labourpnge, as potitus fum uictoria, 3 Bane gotten the Bictozie. ac. Potior, is alfo redde gouernyng an accufatine, as in olde tome it was vied . Plaut in Afinar. Fortiter malum qui patitur, idem post poritur bonum, Be that fuffereth, and manfully endureth the fowze, Bal aftere warde Baue the fmete, oz Be that doth fout. ly abpde the pepne foz any thong, Bal afterwarde Baue the plefure of the fame. Ter. in Adel.Ille alter fine labore patria potitur co. moda, That nign other bzother Mitio with out any Bie pepne og labour Bath all pleafures and comodities befongpng to a father, oz that a father Bulde Baue. Ibidem. Miferiam S 4 omnem

fci

th

th

ar

67

fa

'n

omne ego capio, hic potitur gaudia, 3 abibe all the care, fozowe, and myferie, a Be bathe al the tope oz pleafure. Cic. in Philipp, Itage si receptis illis posiumus este liberi, uinca. mus odium, pacemque potiamur, Ther. foze pf we may be free, and out of all fubie. ction, when we bane recepued tho thonges. than lette be onercome Batered og enmitee. and lette be Baue reace . Porior,ie fourmed of potis, and ther foze (fapth Dalla) thep be Both Bery lyke in fignification. foz we fay in fatpne Sum copos mentis, compos animi, copos rationis, copos fanitaris, wha & Bane the thinges here referfed. Alfo we fay in la. tin fum compos uoti, copos uictoria, compos oprati, whan I hane by my labour and induffrie gotten oz obteined the faid thinges. Impos in signification is cleane contrarge Ento compos.

Haud stulte sapis. Pon are no smalle foole, Aut hæc cum illis sunt habenda, aut illa cu his amittenda. Either ihou muste be contene ted to haue these thruges to gether with the other, ozelles to leue and lette go the other

thinges together with thefe.

Harum duarum conditionum nunc utram malis uide. Nowe see whether of these two conditions thou woldeste rather or seed fer

fer Baue:

Consilium quod copi rectum esse et tutum scio. I knowe that the counsaple oz deupse that I have begonne to take is good, and not thruge daungerous.

Quod illi es pollicitus, eadem hac inneniam uia. Chat that thou hafte prompfed onto bem, I woll fende out and get by this fetfe

fame waye oz meane.

Quod ut efficerem, orando surdas iam aures reddideras mihi. Whiche thynge that I
wolde bapnge to passe for the, thou haddest
all redp longe afoze made mone eares dulle
and depfe, with moche despring and praying.

Quid aliud tibi uis ? wohat worde pon ele

Bane ? 02 sofat wolde pon moze Bane ?

Experiundo scies. By affayeng oz pzouyng thou wast knowe. Experiundo pro experiendo per antithesin.

Ageage, cedo isthuc tuum confilium, quid id est? Bo to, come on, telle ve that the de-

upfe, what is it?

Longum est, si tibi narrem, quamobrem id faciam. It worde be a longe tale to telle, if B wonde we pou, wherfore I wolle doo hit.

Nihil fatis firmi uideo, quamobrem accipere hunc mihi expediat metum, I fe no fuß S 5 ffancial? eialle canse to truste to, why I Bourde take suche a feare, or why hit Bourde be expediente for me to be thus aferde. Quamos brem is elegantely bsed in suche manier speakynges as this. And in the same place myghte also have bene sette with syke elegancie of latin speakynge cur, quare, quappropter, or qua causa, accordynge to the bse and maner of speakynge of Tullie and others the latin menne of olde tyme, where as nowe most menne vse commonlye to sape, nihil propter quod, and nulla caus sapropter quam. &c. Rede exaumples apud Hadrianum.

Mane habeo aliud, si isthuc metuis, quod ambo consiteamini, sine periclo este. Abide I have imagined or foude out an other thing, pf pou be aferde of this, whiche you bothe woll clerely grant to be Boyde of all perps, or to be without al danger. Periclo pro per

riculo per syncopen.

Huiusmodi obsecro aliquid reperi. ffynde out oz imagine some suche thynge, I pzap the

Bartifp foz goddie fake.

Ibo obuiam illis, dicam ut renortantur domu. I wolf go mete them, and Bead them to retourne home agepne.

Ad

Heautontimorum.

142

Ademptum tibi iam faxo omnem metum.

all feare By and By.

In aurem utramuis otiole dormias. Dener bzeke any stepe foz the matier hardly. Dormire in utramuis aurem, oz in utrumuis ocu lum, is a prouerbe, signyfienge to be quiete and nothynge troubled in the mynde. See Erasm. in chiliad.

Quid ago nunc? what is it befte for me to

do nome ?

Dic modo ucrum. Telle me truthe oz sape trouthe nowe. Modo pzopzely signisieth a tyme bery lyttell paste. But sommetymes it signisieth tyme pzesent oz instantly, sed raro inquit Donatus in Hecyra. Plaut. in Sticho. Deos salutabo modo, postea ad te continuo transeo, h wolle nowe sape my denocione to the goddie, and then h woll comme oner to the immediately. Terentius in Adelph. Modo dolores mea tu, occipiunt primulum, The pepnes of tranapllynge of my doughter do nowe syzste begynne a lyttell, and here immediately folowynge.

Datur modo, fruare du licet, nã nescias eius

Datur modo, fruare du licet, na nescias eius sit potestas posthac, an nunquam tibi. Nome thou maist haue it, Bse it while thou maist, foz

thon

thou canft nat tell, whether it sal ener hereafter come any moze to thy handes agepne oz neuer.

Verum hercle ifthuc eft. In dede truth it ie,

t Bat pou fage.

Adfum, die quid eft . Here Jam, telle me

what is the matter,

Iam hoc quo'g negabis tibi placere. Thon wolte sape anone, that thou lykeste not this

nepther.

Me, et meam famam permitto tibi. I como mptte bothe me and my name, fame, 02 hoo nestie hollely unto you, 02, I putte mp selse and mp good name and fame hollely in your

Bandes.

Ne quid accusandus sis, uide. Se that thon be no blame wozthpe. Accusandus is here a nowne. Hoz participles be four maner ways chaunged into the nature of nownes. Hyzste when they be compouned with suche wozdis as their verbes be not, as innocens, indoctus, incipiens, foz we do not sey innoceo, indoceo, noz insipio. Secondarily whenne they gouerne after them an other case, then the Berbe that thay come of as æris abundans, amans uini, sugitans litium, pecuniz cupiens. Hoz when they be participles they gonerne the cases of their verbes. Thirdly when

Heautontimorum. \$41 when thep fourme of them all the begrees of comparison : as amans amantior aman. tissimus, doctus doctior doctissimus. Fonrtfly when they betoken no tyme, as a madus i.amari dignus, mozthy to Be foned, accufandus.i.accufari dignus, mozthy to Be Bent oz Blamed.

Ridiculum est isthuc me admonere, quasi ifthic minor mea res agatur, quam ma. It is a madde te inge, that thou wolt warne og tell me of thi., as though the matter bybbe not apertepne to me, as moche as to the,oz, dyd not touche me as nyapely as the . Rebe the prouerbe, Tua res agitur, in Chil. Eraf. Hic fi quid nobis forte aduerfi euenerit, ti bi erunt parata uerba, huic homini uerbera. Bf any thynge Bal Baply chaunce vnto ve in this matter otherwyfe then well, thou Balte percafe Bere of Bit, But it is I that Ball abie fozit, ozif we Ball Baue any ple channce in this matter, thon Balte nothung but Be chib ben foz Bit, and Bane wozdes, But it is this Bodpe of myne, that Ball abpde og haue the ftrokes.

Neutiquam res hæc neglectui est mihi. B do not paffe loght on this mater, 02 3 do not ented to Be nectiget oz to flepe in this mater. In cum iam res rednt locum, ut facere fie necesse.

popnte, that I mape not chose but do it.

Merito te amo. Mp lone is well beffomed

on you.

Perdocta est probe. She can hir leffon well inough, 02, Be is taught hir leffon in the Beft

wpfe I warant pou.

Hoc demiror, qui tam facile potueris perfuadere illi. This I meruaplle greattelp at, Bowe thou couldest so sone persuade hym 02

Barnge fpm in mpnbe.

In tempore ad eum ueni, quod reru omnium est primu. I cam Onto him in se son, who che thonge is the chiefe and principall of all thonges. Redethe pronerbe Nosce tempus, in chiliad. Erasm.

Arte tractabat uirum.i,hominem. Be Ban-

dled the felowe craftily or fubtilly.

Vt estet apud te ob hoc quam gratissimus. That he might be in Berp good fanour with

the foz that fame.

Sed heus tu, uide sis ne quid imprudens ruas. But serra, see that pou play no wylde touche ere you be ware, or forgettynge your selfe. Vide sis, the particle sis is as moche as si uis, and is putte for hit ofte tymes, as sodes for si audes, or sulvis for si uulvis. And it is moche bsed for an adnerse of expende

Heautontimorum.

144

fozipnge, oz elles otherwhyles foz a vopce eppletine, soo that it be parelcon. Plaut in Amph. Iam sequere sis, herum qui ludificas dictis delyrantibus, Come after me at ones, thou which mockest me beig the maister with the folis sapinges. It is bsed somtyme also in ozatours. Cic pro sexto Roscio. Age nüc refer animum sis, ad ueritatem, well, go to nowe, retourne the mynde to the Bery plepn truthe of the matter. imprudes. i. incogitas sonware, Inaussed foz fault of remembrace, and consideration. Ruas i. immodeste agas, geras ue quali temerarius.

Patrem nouifti, ad has res quam fit perspicax. Thou knowest thy father howe quicke of spat be is in suche thynges, and how sone

Be can efpie them.

Ego te noui, quam este soleas impotens. Iknowe the howe worlde thou arte wonte to be, and bnable to rule the selfe. Impotens is he that can not mayster, rule, refreine, noz measure the affections, passions, oz despres of his mend, but passeth reson, and kepeth no mesure oz meane, whether it be in angre, iop, sozow, plesure, orels what. Ter. in An. Adeo impotenti este animo, ut præter ciuium morem arg legem, & sui uoluntatem patris, tamen hanc habere, studeat cum summo

probro? Shukbe he be so ferre out of reson, Beponde hym selfe, or so outragious, that he Bulde labour and goo aboute to have hir to his wyfe, agepuste the Nsage and custome of al honest men in the citie, a agepust the lawe, and contrarpe to the mynde or wylke of his

owne father :

Inversa verba, eversas cervices tvas, gemistus screatus, tusseis, risus, abstine. The stumber of temperatus, tusseis, risus, abstine. The stumber of the property woodes, speking one theng so an other, the stretching of putstang south of the necke, the suggery, speking, cowashing, a laugheng of arguesting, for bere them. Inverto, tis, inverti, inversum, to to tourne the contrary side outwarde, as of a surre, or of a cappe, or of any other thenge, and thereof invertere verba, est prapostere aliquid efferre, to pronouse wordes, and brange them out, so that we speake one thange so an other, as they we to do, whose tongues commente speake that thenge, we pon whiche their mende runneth moste.

Laudabis me. Efou Batte conne me goob

thanke.

Quam cito nos consecutæs sunt mulieres, Bome sone the momen haue ouertaken ve. Nihilo magis. Pere a deale the rather.

Abeas fi sapis. Bet the hos if thou wife be. Oh

Heautontimorum. 145 O hominem felicem. D happpe man, that ener be was bozne.

I In the fourthe Scene.

and studuisti, isti formæ mores ut consimiles forent. Trewelp B commende the and thanke the fortunate or happpe, that thou hase so endeuoured the selfe, that the conditions and behauour measte be accordenge or answerable Into the Beautie.

Minime miror, fi te fibi quilque expetit. B meruaple nothpinge at all, that every manne

defireth greatly to Baue pou. Solo die A. a.

Mihi, quale ingenium haberes, indicio fuie oratio. Pour communication wel notified on to me, of what disposition you were.

Cum mecum in animo uitam tuam confydero . whan I confyder thy maner of finyng

in my mynde.

Eruos effe iftiusmodi, & nos non effe, haud mirabile eft. Chat pou Be suche as pou are, and we not, it is no meruaple at aft.

Nobis prospectum est . we be prony

bed foz.

Deferti uiumus. we Ppue as folkes al fozo

Hoc beneficio utrique ab utrisque deuincimini, ut nun quam ulla amori uestro incide-

T

Se

C

111

le

1

fi de co a b

re possit calamitas. Bp the good helpe of this thyng you be in fuche wopfe Bounden ei. ther to other, that no myffehappe may at any tome chaunce in pour foue og frendefbpp, 46 2060 Bulde fape, that there can no mpffore tune Befalle able to Breake and to pnoon the foue thatis betwene pon. Laur. Vall. Berge wel Beweth,that Dicero noz Duintilian ne. ver bfed to fape neuter neutri, and that itie no fatine fpeakynge, But neuter alteri, noz u. terque utrique, But uterque alteri, as Cic. in prefatione officiorum . Eodemis modo de Aristotele & Isocrate iudico, quoru uter, que suo studio delectarus cotempsis alteri, And the felfe fame wife & moge of Briftotte and Bforrates, of whom either belityng and takpnae fingfar pleafure and felicitie in Bis owne fludpe (that is to fep, Briftotte in phie lofophie, and Bfocrates in Rhetopike) defpie fed the other. Quintilan, Cum uterque alte. si obnciat, palam est utrumque fecisse, Sine that epther of them layeth it to the others eberge, it is manifeft and open,that Beththe one and the other of them dyd it . Yet neuer the teffe Terence in Phormione fapth. Quia uterque utrique eft cordi, Bicaufe that both fpke epifer other berp well. And alfo in ife tenthe Boke of the comentaries of the geffes of

Heautontimorum. of Cefar (mbith Boke it is doubled mhether Hircius 02 Oppius dpd tozpte.) Interim difsensione orta inter Achillem et Arsinoen. cum uterque utrique infidiaretur, et fumma imperi iple obrinere uellet . &c. In the meane feafon diffenfion , ftrpfe, and bebate arpfynge Betwene Achilles and Arfinoen, when either of them larde wapte to diffrope the other, and befired to gette and fane the Biefe vule of the Bole Empyze Bym felfe.ac. Nescio alios, me scio semper fecisse sedulos ut ex illius commodo meum compararem commodum. 3 knowe not other men. but my felfe & knowe, that I baue right difigently endeucured and applied my felfe to gette and to efteme my commoditie, By Bis commoditie, oz in fuche wopfe that it mpatte alwayes fande to gether with his commodytie.

Omnes mihi labores fuere, quos cepi,le-

But fpaßt.

Vr patrem tuum uidi esse habitu diu, etiam duras dabit. As farre as B haue sene the faction of the father, 02, as B haue sene the facther disposed this songe where, he wolle pet dease hardle, 02 roughle with the. Duras.s. partes, as afoze in Eunucho. Duras fratris partes

partes prædicas, Mp Bzother is in harde case by thy saringe. Duras alicui partes dare, is to handle a body hardly: And it is propre by sayde in latine. Quisnam hic est, qui intuetur nos: what selowe is this same, that be bot deth Bs, or soketh on Bs!

Amabo quid tibi eft ? B pape pon, sofat

epfeth pen. Efi.i.accidit.

Quid flupes ? Why art thon aftony Bed ? Video ne Cliniam, an non! hane I efpied, 02 do I fe Chinia oz not!

Quem nides : wotom feeft thon ? 02 sofom

Baft thou efpied ?

Salue anime mi, ut uales ? Bob faue pour men owne frete Batte, bowe fare pou?

Saluum te nenisse gaudeo. I am right glad and ios ous that sou be come fome safe and

in good Beltg.

Teneo ne te, maxime animo, exoptate meo? D whom my harte dothe moofte des spre, haue B, or doo B holde pou in mone are mes? (as who stutde sap) am I sure that I touche pou, and that you be here?

Ite intro, nam uos samdudum expectar fenex. Go pe in, fez the olde manne toketh foz
pon, ez tarieth on pou, and hath done a good
sofple. Df dudum, pridem, nuper, iamdudum, and iampridem, and the bje of therm

Heautontimorum. 1+7

Dut of the thyade Acte, in the fyafte Scene.

¶Lucescit. It dapets, og it is almofte brode

Cesso pulsare oftium. B am flacke in knoco

Kynge at the booze.

Adolescentem hoc nolle intelligo. I perteine that the ponge manne wolde not haue this done, 02. I percepue that this is agapus 02 contrarpe to the ponge mannes mpnde.

cum uideam miserum hunc tam excruciarier eius abitu. Foz as moche as I see this
pooze soule to be in suche greate sozowe and
heupnes oz pepne, because of the gopnge as

wave of Bym.

Cælem tä inspæratä gandiu! Sould Bkepe prinep or hode from him this iope so greatly unsoked sor! Celë.s. eum, sor celo is one of the that governeth a double accusative case, aske it we may say in latin, Celauit me hanc rem, or, Celauit me de hac re, or, Celauit hanc rem, ye and Terentius in Phormione iopned a datine case with celo, sayinge: Si hoc celetur patri, in metu sum, If this be kepte or hoden from my sather, I am in feare.

feare. And Aemylius probut topned colo with the same case, saying: Id Alcibiadi callari diutius non potuit, Chat thonge myght no longer be hoden from Alcibiades.

Haud faciam. I woll not do it, 02 3 wolle

not fo boo .

Quam potero adiutabo senem . I wolle Belpe the olde man que moche as I Ball be

aste. Quam pro quantum.

Video filium meum amico, atque æquali suo inseruire, et socium esse in negotijs. I se that mp sonne dothe gladsp take pepne sor his frende and companyon, and taketh suche parte as he dothe in all his matters or bustones. They be called in latone æquales, which ehe be of one age and tyme, and especially which have been broughte by to gether, as companyons and playseers. Inseruio, is, inseruiui, inseruitum, to do pleasure or service sor a man voluntarisy or gladsy.

Nos senes est æquum senibus obsequi. It is mete foz ve olde foskes to do plesure eche foz other, oz reason worde, that we orde me bespe one an other. Obsequi. i. inservire.

Ego profecto egregie ad miseriam natus sum . Trewelpe I am notablpe Bozne to mpserpe, wzetchednesse, mpsfoztune, oz aduersptie.

Illud

Illud falsum est, quod uulgo audio dici, die adimere egrirudinem hominibus. Chat is a false oz vntrue saping, whiche shere commenly spoken emonges men, that longe contynuaunce oz pzoces of tyme taketh awape care and thought from mens hartes.

Nam mihi quidem cotidie augescit magis zgritudo . Foz Bnto me at leeft mpfe mp forome care oz grefe wepeth euerp dape moze and moze. Augelco is not to Bearn to mene og to growe moze, But ftplle to Be enery day moze and moze. foz Berbes in fco bo not fignifpe Begynnpnge, no? Bulde not Be called inchoatines (as Paifcianus and other grammarians wold Baue them called) But rather continuatines, as the which betoken encreafe ment : as ægrefco not to Begon to Be focke, But to Be fpcker a fpker. Vergi.l.12. Aeneid. Haud quaquam dictis, molentia Turnifles étitur, exuperat magis, ægrescitque medendo, The indignation og fier fnes of Tur nus mpaßt in no wpfe be Bowed, mitigated. afmaged, oz pacified with any the wordes oz counfaple of Latinus, Buf arofe, fmelled and ftplie weped worfe and worfe, and the moze phifike of good counfaple that Latinus Beflowed on Bym, to pacific Bis fapde indigna. tion oz fierfeneffe, the moze a moze the fame figel weped. Inualesco, to wave or to growe frone

Aronger and Aronger . Quintil . Tenuit con suetudo, que coridie inualescit, & cuftome Bath Ben taken up and recepued, which wene eth ftronger and ftronger enerpe dape . Lae ctant. Si nostra inualuerint, ut coridie inuae lefcunt.&c. Of our part get the Better, as ene sp bape it maneth ffronger a ffronger. Conualesco affo to wepe ftronger and ftronger. Cic. Quanto plura ille miscebat, tanto hic magis indies conualescebar, The mo medi eines oz bzeneßes that that other myngled, the ftronger and ftronger weped this other. Crudesco is to wave or to be ramer and rawer . Verg. Sin in processu cepit crudescere morbus.&c.But if in the proces of tyme the difeafe mepe ramer and ramer.ac. Sordelco. is to were more and more filthie. Confenesco to were ofder, and not to Begynne to Be ofbe, and fo of macesco, acesco, nigresco, albeico, tabeico, with other Berbes in ico: pet Bere it is to be noted, that manpe in fco Baue the fignpfication of thepz paimptifes, and Be Bfed for them : as conticesco for con riceo, adharesco for adhareo, delitesco for deliteo, cocupisco foz concupio, obdormia sco foz obdormio, with others mo, as Bee weth Laur. Vall. I.I.eleg.c.22.

Quanto diutius abest, tanto magis desy-

Heautontimorum. 149
dero. s. eum. The longer it is sithe be Bath
ben awaye, so moehe moze am I desirous to
see hom.

Ipsum foras egressum uideo, adibo, alloquar. I fee som felfe come foats, I woll go

pnto Bym and fpeake to Bpm.

Nuncium aporto tibi, cuius maxime te fieri participem cupis. I Bring pou that tidinges, whiche you are moofte defirous to Bere of. Nuncius, ci, cio, in the mafculine gendze, fignifieth Bothe the Bzinger of any meffage ca tidpinges, and alfo the meffage og tpoping s that is baought. Plau.in Sticho. Precucurri ut nunciarem, nuncium exoptabilem: 3 ran fo com afoze to Bew tibinges, which pou befire to Bere . Albe it fom gramariane fape , that nunciu, ci, cio, in the neutre gebze , fignifie eth the meffage oz tidinges that is bzongbte, mbiche vocable Laur. Vall. fapth that be nee uer redde ne founde in no probate author. And fometymes it is redde nuncius, a, um, Banpng the nature and place of an adiectine, as nuncia uerba. &c. There is alfo red hæc nuncia, uuncie, in the feminine genbre, for Bir that Bzingeth tpbpnges.

Nunquidnam de gnato meo audisti : Baus

you Barbe any thonge of mp fonne?

Vbinam eft, quælo : mobere is Be & Befech Ts pon!

pon? 030

Est apud me domi. He is at Bome at my Boufe.

Duc me ad illum obsecro . Bapnge me une

to 6pm & prap the for goddie fake .

Non unt te scire se redisse. Be worde not have pou knowe, that he is comme a.

geyne.

Tuum conspectum fugitat propter peccatum. He absentethe oz kepethe hym selfe oute of your syghte foz the faulte that he hath done.

Timet,ne tua duritia illa antiqua etiam ada aucta fit. Be feareth leeft the same pour olde oz wont hardnes be nowe encresed oz weved

moze and wozfe then euer it was .

Non tu ei dixisti, ut essem ? Dpobeste not thou teste hom howe I was monded? Vt essem i quomodo affectus essem, uel, quo animo essem, of what monde I was.

Pessime isthuc in te, atque in illum confulis. In this thenge thou doest Berpe pse Bothe for the felse, and for hem, Orther in thou takeste a Berpe pse wape, bothe for theme owne parte and also for his. Consulis.i. statuis decernis: and it is an elegant maner of speakinge.

Te leui et uicto animo este ostendis, Eson

Heautontimorum. 150 Beweft thy felfe to be gentplt oz tendze Bara ted, and fone ouercomed.

Satis iam fatis pater durus fui. 3 Bane Bene an Barde, ftrepte, 02 Beup father unto my fon fonge pnoughe nome, There is bnberffane

bed diu.

Vehemens in utramque partem es nimis. Thou arte to vegemente, to affectionate, oz to Botte Bothe in the one parte and in the

otBer.

In eandem fraudem ex hac re atig ex illa incides. Thou Balte falle in to one and the fame trappe Bothe Bp this thonge, and Bp that, oz Bothe By the one thonge and by the other. Df the fygnification of this nomne fraus it is Bemed afoze.

Paululo tum erat contentus, ei quæ erant grata omnia. Be coulde then have Bene contented with Bery lottell, and energe thonge was thankefully accepted or welcome Bne

to Bym.

Proterruifti hinc,f.illum, Chou baft bainen

Bym away Bens foz feare.

Cepit uictum uulgo quærere. He Begonne to gette Bie Cpupnge abzode, oz Bere and fere .

Nunc qui fine magno detrimento non po test haberi, quiduis dare cupis. Dom that it can not be gotten oz Babbe without greatte

lofe

toffe and damage, thou woldest fayn or with all the parte gene, thou careste not home moche.

111

31

81

fil Bi

111

Pe R

tţ

t

q

P

u

n

P

P

9

1

1

Ve scias quam ea instructa pulchre ad perniciem siet, foz sie. That thou mapste knowe howe goodsp se is appoputed to Indo, oz to caste away any man, oz to bapuge a man to noughte.

Ancillas fecum adduxit plus decem . She Bath bzought with her at pir taple ten map.

dens and mo.

Satrapes si siet amator, nunquam sufferre eius sumptus queat. A greatte lozde if he were her louer myght neuer be able to beare oz to suffepne the sumptuous charges of his. Hic et hæc Satrapes, huius Satrapæ, oz hic et hæc Satrapa, huius Satrapæ is a vocable, which the laten men haue taken of the greekes, And the grekes out of the persians, and it signifieth a ruler, a captapn, oz a seuestenaunt of any province, as the captepne of Cases, or the captepne of the Ble of wight, or the seutenant of Irelande mape be carled in satrape Satrapes or Satrapa, for satrapeia in greke is provincia.

Ei unam cænam, ater eius comitibus dedi, quo'd si iterum mihi sit danda, actu siet, for sit. I have apuen but only one suppar to him and

Heautontimorum.

and to his fraine or company, that if hulb make one suppar more, hmpatt be biterly undone by it, or, it were incuahe biterly to hudo me. Actum est is a proverbial speking, signifience desperation of a thunge, as being httersy paste cure a remedy. Teren. in Andr. Actum est, signide has were pradicat, the matter is uttersy paste cure and remedie, at seeft wife if it be true that the here septhe.

Rebe in chil. Eraf.

Vralia omittam. To lette paffe all other thynges, oz thouabe & fpeake not of other topnges. foz Ve is Bere taken foz quamuis orlicer. Cic. in Oratore. Vt queras omnia, quomodo Graci ineprum appellent, non re peries, T bough a man feke thaough out all the Bocables that Be, pet be Ball not fynde any vocable that the grekes faue countres unplynge this latine mozde ineprus.i.inido. neus, bnapte og finmete to any topnge.ldem pro lege agraria. Ve circufpiciamus omnia, que populo grata, atquincunda funt, nil tam populare, quam pacem, quam concordiam, quam ocium reperiemus, Though we confpder al ifpnges that be acceptable and ples fant unto the people, we Bal fpnde nothinge fomoche to the wetthe op to the pape of the fame, as peace, as concorde, or Bnitie, and

as fynynge in eafe and quiete.

Pitisando modo mihi quid uini absumpsies. What or howe moche wone hath se spente me by notheng but spppynge or tastunge!

Releui dolia omnia. B Baue set a Bzoche al

the Veffele in mp Boufe.

Omnes sollicitos habui. I had al mp mep, np oa honseholde as buspe as they coulde be to serne: Sollicitos, i uarns officis et ministerijs distractos, ut qui hinc et inde ad ministrandum destinabantur, et assignabantur.

Quid te futurum censes, quem assidue exe dent? what Ball become of the? 02 what safe Balte thou be in (thinkest thou) whome thep Ball contynually eate oute of howse

and Bomes

Ita me di amabunt, ut tuarum misertum est fortunarum. God sone and helpe me, as B haue pitie and compassion Spponthy foze tune oz goodes and substaunce. Foz that signifieth Fortunæ, narum, in the plures nom bze, foz the moste parte, and that significae tion is moste agreable Into this place.

Faciat, quod libet. Let bym bo, what bym

lpftets.

Sumat, consumat, perdat, decretum est pati, dum illum modo habeam mecum. Let spm take, lette sym spende oz waste, lette sym ghaue determpned with mp selfe to abpde and endure it, soo that I mape have hom at home in mp house and company. Dum illum modo, soz dummodo illum. &c. by the fie gure that is called tmelis, oz els diacope, which is when a rocable epther spmple oz compounde, is devided, and one oz two or ther woodes sette betwene, as Plinius. Hac utres cunque se liabeat, soz utcunque hac res se liabeat, Howe so euer this matter standethe.

Si certum eft tibi fic facere. If thou be bt-

Id permagni referre arbitror. Bindge this

topnge to make berp great mafter.

Nescientem sentiat te id sibi dare. Let him thynke that thou doeft apue hym that thinge buknowynge, oz, as though thou kneweste not that thou doeft apue it Into hym.

Per alium quemuis des. Opne it onto him, oz lette hom haue it by the handes of any o-ther body, who fo ever it be, rather than by

topn owne felfen solelala memme

falli te sinas technis p seruulu. Suffre the selfe to be beapled or deceived of som one of the servantes, be some subtel eraft or well. Subsensi id quoque. I doo halfe percepue that also.

Sub-

Subsensi illos ibi este, et id agere inter se clanculum. I have an prosprige, 02, I have in maner espied 02 percepued, that they be and goo aboute suche a thynge prinisp emonges them selfes.

Cum illo confulurrat, De Soffpereth with

6pm.

Conferunt confilia. They lep they? Beebes

to gether in counfaple.

Tibi perdere talentum hoc pacto satius est, quam illo minam. Better thou were to lese a hole talent this wey, than that other way a pounde. Talentum, ti,is the somme of fyse

tp pourbes fertpnge.

Non nunc pecunia agitur. This ado is not now made for the money (as who hutd sap) for saupage of moneye, but rather of the fonne. Of this maner speakinge by this verbe agitur, it is sewed afore in the fourth scene of the. ii. acte of this same comedie, in the vulgare, quali isthic minor meares again it qual

Illud agitur, quomodo minimo periculo demus pecuniam adolescentulo. This thing doo we speake of and most espesery regarde of recken upon, howe we may set the ponge man have money with seest perple of bein-

11

Si

genge bym to unifzpftynes.

Heautontimorum. 153
Sisemel animum tuum intellexerit. If he

Dall ones percepue top mynde .

ſè

in

18

8

fß

8

Prodas prius pecunia omnem, quam abs se amittas filium. Departe rather with all the money that thou hafte, then let the fonne go from the.

Quantam fenestram ad nequitiam patese ceris? how great a gappe solt isou szeke open towardes noughtpnes: Fenestram aperire, or patesacere, to open a wordooze, aperire uiam, to open a wape, præstruere uiam, to make way before, iacere sundame ta, to caste or say a sundacion, aperire ianuam, to open a gate, aperire repagula, to open the barres or raples, be propersiall speakynges, significance to apue an occasion of any thonge. Eras, in Chiliad.

Tibi ut non lit luaue vivere. So that thou fuldest haur smalle iope of the lefe, or sao that it spulde be but small pleasure to the to the

Deteriores omnes symus licentia. we be all the worse by hanynge to moche libertie. Omnes suppose note one of the figures of grammatical confirmation, that is called in satur euocatio, whiche is as oftentymes as the thirde person is immediately reduced but the firste person, or elses to the second:

as Ego pauper laboro, cum ru diues ludas. Beinge pooze do laBoure, where as thou Beinge tyche doeff plape. Where note thatin enocation Be foure thonges requited. fieft perfona euocans, whiche is enermoze the firfte oz the seconde persone, fecundarpfie perfona euocata, whiche te alwayes the this de perfon, thirdep that the fand thezde perfone be toyned with the fit fle og feronde, as afbzefayd) immediatly, that is to faye, And fourthty that the Berbe be of the fiefe perfon or the feconde , acrozopna enermoze Cam persona eudcate, as in the epample a Bone alleged, eurdently if appereth. And eno rattonie of two fortes, either explicita, as mben bothe perfona enocans, and affo perfond enocata de empeffetp fette but, oz ele Amplicita, that is where perfona enocuis The Sinderstanded and not expressed Werg. Coram, quem quæritis, adfum Troius Ae. neas, & Heneas of Croy, whome you feke, am bete prefent. Onid Penelope connex fem per Wyffes erb, H Denerope woll ener on spinge mip to se be the suppe of Depffes ont. In whithe bothe enduiples ego, Beinte pers Toma euocans is Hot expressed but Phoet fin bed. Though perounispinke ifie beation Ego

Heautontimorum.

154

Ego Appollonius scribo, to Be incongrue. Rote further that in enocation perlona euo cans, et persona euocata. All Be it they Be euermoze of one cale, pet fometymes they be of bruers nombres, as when perloua euowæ deliciæ ifthuc ueniam, Ithp golpoff, 02. Biby belpte and pleafute wolle come the ther where thou arte : oz ele when perfona enocata is a nowne collectine, that is to fep. when it signifieth pluralitie, or a multitude inthe finglar numbre. Plin, in præfac, nat. hift. Magna pars fludiorum amonitates quarimus, A great part of ve feke beletta-Ble and plefant ffudies. Alfo when perfona euocara is a no wire diffributine . Quid. In magnis læfi rebus uterg fumus, me Be Both offended, pel ferned, 02 violated in no small thynges . Teren. in adelphis . Cutemus &quam uterg partem, Let Be Both care equal le either foz Bie owne parte . where nos uterque fumus, and nos uterque curemus, Be euocation.

Quodeunque inciderit in mentem, uolet. What so ener Bal fal in his inpude, oz in his bapne, he woll desire nedes to hane it.

Negid putabit, prauumne an rectum fit, quod petet, Moz be moll not regarde ibis.

3113FT 13

Whether it Be pft oz els good and Boneft that

Be Ball defite.

Tu rem perire no poteris pati. Chon woll neuer be able to abide to fe the money, goo des, or lubstance wasted or caste awaye.

Dare illi denegabis. f. pecunia . Thon wolf

fape, that thon wolte apue bom money.

Maxime apud te se ualere sentit. He percey neth that he may bo very moch with the.

Ibit ad illum, quo maxime apud te se uale, re semiet. Be wolle go Bnto Bpm, by meane of whom he Ball thynke that he mape doo moste with the.

Abiturum se abs te esse ilico minabatur, Be woll ibzeten by and by, that he woll goo

Bis wap from the, and fozfake the.

Videre uerum, arque ita uti res eft, dicere. Thou femeff to fap truth, and euen fo as the

matter fe in dede.

Somnum hercle hac noche oculis non uidi meis, dum id quæro, tibi qui filiu restituere. In sapts I stept not one wonke this nyaste, studpeng and deupspage how I myaste get beynge home and restore the some to the agene. Qui i quomodo. loan. Calphurnius noteth here a propre disserence between redditur and restituitur, sapinge: Redditur quis cupientibus, ut domino seruus, restituitur cupiens

cupiens, ut patriæ ciuis: et redditur et restituitur cupiens cupientibus, it patri filius.
And in these wozdes Oculis non uidi, is a fique of speakpuge called pleonasmus, whithe is whan an ozation hath any superstuitie
of wozdes moze then nedeth: as Verg. Vocemque his auribus hausi, hherde a Bopte
with these eares. Id. Et sic ore locuta est,
And thus he spake with her mouth. Boz we
do not here, but with our cares, noz speake,
but with our mouthes, noz see but with our
eyes.

Cedo dexteram. Gpule me top Bande.

Te oro, ut id facias . I paque the Bartplye boo bit .

Paratus fum. Jam redy.

Scin' quid nunc te facere volo! Canft thou

telle what I wolde haue the to bo nowr

Quod sensisti illos incipere, id ut maturet, facito. That theng that thou haste espied or percepued them to goo aboute, see, or fonde the meanes, or so doo, that they make haste with all, or do it spedily.

Cupio illi dare quod uult. I woll gladdely grue bym, what so euer he woll hane, Quod

foz quodcunque.

Cupio ipsum iam uidere. I desire to see spm sp and sp, oz I wolde fapne see spm streight

Freygste ways.

Operam dabo. I woll do my diligence.

Syrus elt prehendendus, atque adhortan. dus mihi. I muft Baue Spans in Band, and ep Boate Bym, og fet bym on.

A me nescio quis exit. Dne, I can nat tel who, commeth forthe of my house, or some man commeth forthe of my house, who so enter it is.

Concede hinc domum. Go Bene Bome.

Ne nos inter nos congruere sentiant. Let them not prepue that me be agreed betwene our selues.

Panlulum negotin mihi obstat. I Bane a fp.

tell Bufpnes, that letteth me.

Simus & Crito vicini nostri ambigunt de finibus. Simus and Crito our nepassours are at a spitell Variaunce or controversie as Boute their landes. De finibus .i. de Limitibus, of the boundes or markes where their groundes do parte, and be deupded the one mans sande from thothers.

Me cepere arbitrum. They have made me pmpier and indge betwene them. Copered, fecere, elegere. Arbiter (faythe Donatus) dabatur is, qui de finibus regendis ambigerent. Dicitur enim arbiter, iudex, quod totius rei habeat arbitrium et facultatem, an

Sm

Impler og flickerent oil une pun t

lho, ac dicam, operam me hodie no posse his dare. I moll go and steme them, that I can nat attende on them this daye.

Continuo hic adero. I molt be Bere agept

Sp and Bp.

Ira quælo. So B pagy you Bartifp.

Dijuostram fidem. Dh the fapthe of the goddie. Vostram fozuestram per antithelin, ht is a maner of speakinge, bled in Poetis for an intersection of mernapsynge: as prohibeum atig hominum fidem, Proh summe

luppiter, with offers lpke.

Itane comparatam elle hominum naturam omnium, aliena melius ut uideant et judicet, quam sua? Is it thus true, that it is naturally gruen unto all men to see surther, and better to indge in other mens matters, then in their owne? 02, Is this so, that the nature of every man hath this propretie, that they can see 02 marks, and also indge other mens matters better than their owne? It in e.s. uerum est secundum Laur. Vall. And of suche maner speakunges by the infinituse mode absolutely putte, it is in druers places and noted afore.

Eo fic. Therby it is, it Bapneth oz chanceth.

ozigerof it comets.

In renostra aut gaudio sumus præpeditine mio, aut ægritudine. In any matter of oute owne we be letted, that is to sepe, blynded that we can not see or indge, by reson epther of to moche iopfulnes, or els of sorwe, woo fulnes, and disquiete of the mynde. Præpediti. squo minus uidere et recte iudicare ualeamus.

Hic milii quanto mine rectius lapit, quam egomet mili. Howe moche wifer is he nowe in this cafe for my behofe and profete, than I am for myn o wne?

Distolui me ocyus, operam tibi ut darem. I Bane difpatched my felfe Bastilp oz spedily to wayte oz attende on pon.

EIn the feconde Scene.

Hac illac circumcurfa. Ronne abonte this way and that way.

Imieniendum est argentum . I mufte fynde

out oz get fome monep.

Intendenda in senem fallacia, s. est. I muste fynde some wyse to decepue the olde manne: It is a metaphoze taken of the stretchynge of the synowes oz of strynges in a bowe, oz sute, oz other instrumet. Foz Intedo, dis, intedi, intentuis to stretche oz to reche, as a madoth streche the stryng of a bow, oz of a sute. And therof by translation it is sayd in satyn Intend

Inte isyl and Inte der the ! adu and Bett che min Beg Val N deci wer met ftru a fr gne

> ym Liu

> > Ef

H

ter

021

old

out

Intendere uocem to strapne the vopce, that is, to speke as lowde as a man mape reche, and intenio uocis is strapnpng of the voice. Intendere animum aut ingenium, or intendere neruos animi uel ingenium, is to strapne the mynd or wyt, that is, to aque very epact oduertisement of the mynde, or of the witter and to proue the same to the Attermost. So, here intendenda in senem fallacia is as more the as if he bulde have sayde in engly she. I must strepne a spnowe or stretche a verne to begupte the olde man. Of Intendo rede L. Vall. li. s. eleg. ca. +.

Num me fefellit, hoste id struere? was I decepned, when I sepde that these selowes went aboute suche a thonge? Here is also a metaphoze taken of buplders. Foz struo, struis, struxi, structum is to bupld oz to make a frame: and therof by translation struere is gnem is to make a spze, struere fallaciam to pmagin a wople, struere milites, apud Titum Livium is to sette souldiars in arap. cc.

Est ille tardiuseulus. He is somwhat stowe. Huie nostro tradita est provincia. The mat ter is commptted Onto this felowe of mpne, of to mp man here to do. The Romannes of olde tyme cassed in satine provinciam, any out region of ferre countrepe that they had Vs subdued

ifta

ifta

fon

Spe

illu

thi

Ret

Bu

502

in s

rpl

bul

nif

Tu

pri

fir

9

(th

the

mi

By

an

for

fpt

the

ou

16

fubbued unto their dominion, empire, and ine rifdiction, and Belde in the fame thepa inrise diction by a lenetenaunt, fent thyther to go. nerne and rule it. And Bycaufe that the perfone, whiche were abmytteb and fent by the Romannes to rule in any pronince, were fent thether as offerers, and with commiffion. and with great charge, therfoze the Berp of. fice felfe of unipnge in any province mas al. fo called in laten provincia, and therof by a metaphoze allife Burben, labour, oz Bufines of boinge in any maner office, oz thonge to Be done, is called in latyn fpeakyng prouine cia, as Bere. And alfo in Phormione. O Gesa prouinciam cepisti duram, D Beta thon Baff taken in Bande, oz take ppon the, a great op Barbe matter to bo.ac.

Perij,numnam hæc audiuit? Alas that ener

I was Boane, Bath be Barbe all this?

Quid tu istic. Lagis r whatte makestethon there? or what doest thou there? Note here the difference betwene these three pronowned hic, iste, and ille, with their adverses derived of theym, hic, hac, hoc, hic, hinc, huc, hâc, horsum, with al other derivatives and some poundes of the same, as hiccine. &c, in lagtone speed one, that is to say onto the speaker. Isterista.

ifta, iftud, iftic , iftinc, iftue , ifto, iftorfum, iftac. &c. Be referred Bnto the feconde perfone, that is, to the partie that the fpeaker fpeaketh onto . Ille, la, lud, illic, illinc, llac. illuc, illorfum, illo, Be veferred unto the thirde perfone, that is, neither unto the fpe ker, noz Bnto Bem that Be fpeakethe Bnto. But to the thpade frome thepm Bothe, as & waytynge from London to my frende Beinge in Dofozbe, that we myghte meete foz to rpbe together Ento Pozke, mape wapte thus unto gym. lampride iftuc profectus effem, nisi me hic occupationes meæ detinerent. Tuigitur matura iftinc te mouere, atig huc primo quoque tempore aduolare, quo poffimus una illo, quo decreuimus, proficifci, Bad a greatte whyle fene commen thether (that is to Dofozde where thou arte) but that certapne Bufpnes that & Baue, Repe and withholde me Bere (in London.) Therfoze Bre thou, and fpedilp beffpare the to comme awaye frome thenfe (that is frome Do fozde afoze farde) and in all Bafte pofe fpBle to comme BptBer (to London) to the ende that we mape Bothe togpther take our iournepe topther, as we appopnteb(that is to Yozke.)

Equis.

Equidem te demiror tam mane (.f. surrex, iste, aut foris in publico conspici) qui heri tantum biberis. I meruaple gretsp that thou arte Sp, oz that thou comest abzode so eresp to day, whiche dzankest so moche oz so depende

lp pefferdape.

Visa est, quod dici solet, aquilæ senectus. De thought I fam an ofd egle (as the pao. nerbe faith) Aquilæ fenectus, the ofb age of an egle,ie a latin prouerBe Bfed to Be fpoken of old me, og othere that line moze by daynk tha bp mete.foz Plin.li.to.na.hift.ca.3.of the nature of egles Beweth, that egles byen og perpiBen neither foz age,noz by refon of any fpcknes, But foz Bungre and lacke of meate. For the upper parte of they a bylles or bebes groweth fo moche and fo farre ouer the nes ther parte, that the abuncitie oz crokedneffe therof may not be opened, noz may not gape to recepue fuftinance of meate, fo that when thep be olde thep lyne only by daynk, and by fuckynge the bloode of fuche paques as thep Baue kpeled, and not by eatpnge. And feme Blably aged folkes foz the mofte parte bains ken moze then thep eaten.

Mulier comoda et faceta hæc est. This wo man is a gentpl copanion, oz a good felowe,

and a pleafant, oz merp one.

Mu

Heautontimorum.

150 Mulier forma luculenta . A verpe fapze 02 Beautifull woman, Luculenta,i.egregia, præ

clara, infigni, fpectanda.

Mulier forma fane bona, A woman affured

fy riaßt wel fauoured.

Ille hanc deperit. Be is Berpe ferre in tone with ber. 02, Be is nigge mabbe for the foute of Ber . Toz that is propretpe Deperire in Catyne.

Habet patrem quendam auidum, miferum atg aridum. Be Bath to Bie father a certapn felowe, gredy of money, a wzetched felowe in his boufe, and a very pynchepeny, as daye

as a Rive.

Atque fi is non dinitijs abudet, gnatus eius profugit inopia. His fonne is runne aweye, and Bath fogfaken the countrey, as thoughe Be Babbe no ryches at all, noz were wozthe a penpe.

Scin effe factum, ut dico ? Doo pou not

knowe, that it ie fo as B faper

Homo piftrino dignus. A felowe worffp

eptreme puny Memente.

Tibi timui male. 3 mas cutffly oz Bzembe ly aferde on thy Behalfe. Cauco with an ace cufatine le to anophe and efcheme, as cauco te, I efchewe the oz the companye. Cauco tibi with a batine, idem quod prospicio, B

am ware and proupded, that thou bane no Barme.

Paffus eft id fieri. Be fuffered that to be

done.

Garris i inepte loqueris, nugas loqueris, EBou iangleft, thou paateft, thou fpenkefte

foolpfBelp.

Hac facta ab illo oportebant. Thus onghi Be to Bane done. Derbes imper fonalles, 48 decet, delectat, oportet, imat, with others Ppke be fometymes chaunged into perfonale,

cfpecially in poetis.

Eho quæso, laudas qui heros fallunt ! Hs fra, oz, whatte I page the Bartily boeff thon affome and commende fuche as decepue their marffere ? Elio fomtymes is an interiection of meruaplyng, fomtymes of callyng Sonto a Bobpas Ehodum ad me ; fomígmes of afkynge a queffion, as Bere.

Recte fane. In good fothe well fapde, ozin

fepthe gentplmanfp fpoken.

Magnarum fæpe id remedium ægrindis num eft. That is ofte tymes a remebye Da medicineifoz great soozes oz difeafes.

locone an ferio hac dicar, nescio, I canne not telle , whether be fape alle this m game, oz in faoneffe, in iape, oz in geneffe. Mihi quidem addit animum, quo libeat PATT.

mas

Heautontimorum. 160 magis. At leeft wife be gyneth me contage, Romatke, 02 Bolbeneffe,that & Bane the Bett ter lufte, oz the moze monde, woll, pleafitte, Non mauemerstparo, giefindbotenfiede At nunc, quid expectat ! But nome sofat Sparo herele ego quo que forma orma? Aliquam fabricam fingit Be gothe aboute fome mople: Dabricamitallaciame aupold Stolidus eftige to a Bery fole. Of the biffe tence Betwene thefe mozdes, Srolidus, faums, and ftultus, it is Beweb afoze. "At readilitare oporter adolescentuli caufa . But thou muft Belpe therto, foz the poge te (in i in verant) magafür emme Padle equidem facere pollum, fi iubes 3 rando it quythry, lightly, was a file, pfittion fap the mozde. Quo pacto id fieri foleadu alteo . & knowe perfecte well bowe is laund offe commonly pfed en Berbonen quandes iperon to deffinagt Mon est menuriment iff ie not mp pro-At heus tu, faciro haermeinineris; od ent Bowe fp22Ba, freethat thou remembre all this. feon Gaffe in Ban De. Si quid huius limite forte aliquando euene timuffanp furfersinge as this is, wat per-Bante Bappen at mortyme. And notocumes 935

Courof out of

Ve funt humana . As the compfe of the worlde is, or as many thynges do chance in the boorfoe amonges men . Hedt to Mail 11

Non ulu ueniet, spæro. It Ball not channes Jummic, quid expediat ! Buf ne Bome &

160

Spæro hercle ego quog. In good fothe & alfo Bope the fame and ore ada mangil A

Neque en nunc dico quod quicquam sen Fering. And I Tap itmotifog that B Bane percepued any fuche thenge lett am and annet

Que fit eins aras, nides. Thon feeft what age Beie of, baimbat peres Be Bathe, thou foeff.ngico. fa. Dut ihou troft belee ite

Næ ego te (fi ufus ueniat) magnifice trae ctare polsim. In fayth & conton Bandle the royally if nede were, 02, if any fuche ourse fion Butbe chance.

Deiftoc, cum ufus ueneriquidebimus quid opusifit . He constanyinge thie, that thou fpeaffeft of nowe, when tyme and occasion Ball be; az weberrit Ball some in place dein Bre, we Bal fee what is mofte eppedienting Actions in lacit lastanees so such A

Muncifineage As nowe, go abouteifit thou hafte in Ban be.

Nunquam commoduis herum audiuilo. qui B neuer Barde a mapften fpeake moze commodionfely or moresto the pape of his fero

fernaunt.

Quisnam a nobis egreditur foras ? 1080 commets foets of our Bouse?

In the third Scene.

Quid iftuc, quælo, f, eft? what ie that,

Qui istic mos est ? what maner oz gupfe

is that of thone?

Ità ne fieri oportet ? Je Bit Bonestie foo

Quid ego feci? what bybbe & ? 02 what

Baue B done &

Vidin ego te modo manum in sinum huic meretrici inserere? Dpd I not see the right nowe put the hande in this dzabbes bosome.

Acta res eft. The matter is pafte recure, 02 pafte remedye. Acta res eft, is the fame that actum eft. of whiche it is fayd afoze.

Facis aded indigne iniuriam illi, qui non abstineas manum. Truly thou dost him Bam full woonge, that thou kepest not awaye, noz holdest of then handes.

Iftæc quidem contumelia eft . In beebe

this is a great despite.

Hominem amicum recipe ad te. Recepue 02 take in a frende of then into the Boufe.

Heri in cominio quam immodestus fuiti! Pesterdap at the table home Insobre, wyld,

X

purus

buruly of Bumanerly were thou ?

Memi, quid futurum denique effet i ffed.

aferhe mbat Bulde Bethe ende of it?

Nout ego amantium animos, aduertunt grauiter quæ non censeas. I knowe wel pe noughthe myndes of them that be in sone, They marke soze a thynge, that a man wold not say noz judge that they bo.

Fides mihi apud hunc eft. J am in good ere

Dite with bym.

Mihi fides apud hunc est, me nihil istius far Eturum. I am in such credite with this man, that he mystrusteth not that I wolle do any suche thinge, or he hath Bery good truste in me that I wol not ferne hym any suche tone

eBe, 02 play bym any fuche pranke.

Esto, at certé concedas aliquo ab eorum ore aliquantisper. Be it so, oz, I woll wel that, pet in sapth go into some place oute of theyz syaht, presence, way, or companye sor a syttess whyse. Laur. Vall. hath noted aduer bes compouned with per, as parumper, pau lisper, tantisper, aliquantisper, to be refereted onto brentie or sortnes of tyme. Where sorther even and done ampse, that take a bse the sapte aduerbes sorther sprum, paulum, tantum, aliquantum. Esto

Heautontimorum. 162
is Bfed foz a vopce oz aduerbe of granfpng.
ex Seruio.

Prohibet me facere tua presentia. Esp pze sence, oz the Being Bere letteth me to do it.
Ego de me facio coniecturam. I coniecte that be me felfe, oz I take a coniecture be

the enample of my owne felfe.

Nemo est meorum amicorum hodie, apud que expromere omia mea occulta audeam. Chere is neuer a frend that I have this day spunge, before whome, or unto whome I dare be bolde to open, Itter, hewe, or difectofe all mp secretes, or the bottome of mp somacke.

Factipiget.f. me. J am fozpe for that that I faue done. Thefe fpp verbes imperfonale Paniter, tædet, piget, pudet, miseret, mise, refeit be confirmed with an accufatine and a genifine : as Ponitet me dieti, & foztopnke 02 repente mp fayeng. Tædet me uitæ, gam werpe of mp lpfe. Piget me laboris, 3 am loth oz Infuftp to labor. In the flede of the genitine they may haue iopned with them an infinitiue mode : as Ponirer me dixife, Tea der me uiuere, Piget me laborare. Piget me Bere in this place of Terence is taken foz dolet mihi uel molestum est. Df the fignie fication of piger rede moze largely in A. delph. X 2

delph. act, z.fcen. +. in the bulgare Fratris me quidem pudet piget que.

Ne ineptus, ne proteruus uidear. That & feme not folpfe, noz faucy, oz malopert.

Nostrum est intelligere, utcunque, atque ubicunque opus sit obsequi, s, amico. It is our parte to marke and to percepue fome fo euer, a wohen fo euer we Bulbe do our frebe plefure in ferupng 02 folowpng Bie appetite.

Hæc ego præcipio tibi, hominis frugi & temperantis functo officium. This & abuife oz counseple the, boinge therin the office oz parte of an Boneft oz frendly and of a fobze 02 chaft man, Frugi i utilis et necestarn, sum pta metaphora a frugibus. Temperantis.i.fo brn cafti. Teperatia is diffined of Enllie that it is rationis in libidinem, atig in alios non rectos impetus animi firma et moderata do minatio, Temperancie is a firme and mobe rate oz meafurable domination and ruling of reason ouer all naughtie and wanton appetites a luftes of the Body, a oner al other violente affections of the mynde Being woonge and out of courfe.

it

Tace fodes. Bolde thy peace & pany the. Puder me, neg id iniuria. g am affamid and

that not without canfe.

Pergin' hercles f.loqui, Baft thou not bone pet?

mas

pet? 02, Sohat pet moze paatinge ?

Dico quod uidet.f.mihi. I fep as Ithinke: 02 I fep as mp Barte gyneth me: 02, I fpeke as mp mynde is.

Non acceda ad illos! Shal nat I com Bnto

them ? 02 Bal B Bane no way to them?

Eho, quæso una accedundi uia est! what gpzape the hartily is there no mo but one way to come to them? 02 (as we say proverbiatly in englysse) bene there no mo wayes

to the wood but one ?

Hic prius se indicarit, quam ego argentum effero. This felome moll furely Betrap Bis own counfaple, Befoze that I get any money at all. Indicarit pro indicauerit, per fyncopen . And it is as Donatus expoundeth the future of the fu Biunctife fette for the future of the indicatine . After fome grammarians it is modus promissions, the mode of maner of promifinge, that a thinge Balbe . Dompo nine calleth it futurum exactum, whiche the grekes epponnde By the participle of the pae ter perfite tenfe topned with the future tenfe of the verbe subffantife elomai. And the latine me in verbes deponent, as ero locutus . And Linacer in Bie firfte Boke De emendata ftructura oz de octo partibus, maketh mencion, that Grocinue, whiche Indoubtedipe

was a man of moofte exquifite, epacte, and precife Bothe knowledge and indgemente as well in grammaticall thynges, as alfo in all other kundes and foztes of lernunge, binided the tymes of Berbes in this wife, that be put in the verbe thee tenfes, that is to witte, the prefent tenfe, the pretertenfe, and the future tenfe. And euerp of thefe Be put to be of two foztis, that is to wytte, the one Snpertyte a the other perfyte . The prefent tenfe Bnperfet, as Scribo, I waite, og I am in waitinge: fo that the action of waitpnate is not pet ace complyfied nor fpnifed. The prefent tenfe perfet, as fcripfi, & Baue waiten, oa & Baue done waiting : fo that the fand action of waifinge is finpibed and done . And in lyke wife the pretertefe unperfet, as fcribebam, 3 bid wayte, oz I was in waitinge, the action og boinge therof not pet paffe. The pretertenfe perfet, as fcripferam, & Bad waptten, 02 9 had done and ended waitpnge . Alfo the future tenfe unperfet, as scribam, 3 woll oz Ball wapte, the action of waitpnge not pet Begonne . The future tenfe perfet, as fcrip. fero, G Bal Baue waiten, oz 9 Bal gaue bone waitinge, the action of waitpnge alredy bee gonne and entred, But not pet ended.

Vin tu homini stulto mihi auscultare : most

thou

Heautontimorum. 164
thou be ruled by the counfeile of me a foliffe
felowe? Vin pro uis ne.

lube hunç abire hinc aliquo. Beabe oz com mande this felowe Bere to go oz to get bom

frem Benfe Tome woither.

nb

is

23

eb

uf

ŝe

te

0

ņ

e

Quo ego hinc abeam! whither Bulde I go from Bens! Abeam, abire debeam. foz it is the potenciali mode, which may always be expowned by possum or debeo, or some sike Berbe: But of the potentials mode, and of the bse of the same in all tenses, rede examples in Linacer, in his fyrste boke, De emendata structura, sine de octo partibus.

Abi quo luber Go mBither the fuffeth.

Abi deambulatum. Go thy ways to walk. Deambulatum, the fyzste supine, whiche is bsed asweyes in thactife signification and is englised like the infinitiae mode of the actine voyce. And when so ever the englise of the infinitive of thactive voyce, cometh after any verke or other words, betokeninge goinge or mounage to a place, hit sall be putte in the firste supine.

Abi iftac, istorium, quouis. Bo this wave, go that way, go whytger fo euer thou wolte. Recte dicit, cenfeo. He fapthe oz fpeaketh

wel, & fap euen the fame.

Di te eradicet, qui me istinc extrudas. The

goddie take a vengeance on the: 02, send the an euple ende, whiche doest thruste me oute from pour companie. Eradicare proprespis to plucke Sp by the rootes, and by transfation it is referred to the veter distruction of

any igynge.

Tu tibi istas posthac comprimito manus. Bolde in, kepe downe, og tame thou thofe Bandes of then from Bene forthe . Compris mito is the imperatine mode and the prefent tefe. Foz Linacer in the fizft boke De emend. ftruct. very wel paoneth, that the imperatine mode Bath no future tenfe. firft foz that the grekes Baue no future tenfe in this mode : fe codarily for that the popces of the imperatif mode, endinge in to, tore, and tor, mape Be iopned with aduerBes of the future tyme . Thirdelp foz that the fame Bopces in to, tote, tor, Ben founden iopned with other Boye ces of the fame imperative mobe, whiche all gramarians confesse a sep to B. of the preset tome: as Propertius. Aut fi es dura, nega, fin es non dura, uenito. Ver. Tytere dun re deo, breuis est uia, pasce capellas, Et potum paftas age Tytere, et inter agendu Occurfa re capro, cornu ferit ille, caueto.

Quid illu credis facturum, nisi eum, quantum di dant tibi opis, seruas, castigas, mo-

nes :

Heautontimorum.

165
nes! What thenkest thou that he woll doo,
epcepte thou awapte, chastise, a rebuke hem
with all the helpe that the goddie may grue
the (as who Boulde sap) with all the helpe
that thou mayste have of the goddie! Seruas
i.obseruas.

Ego iftuc curabo. I wolfe oz loke to that :

oz, I mol paonide for that.

Hic tibi adseruandus est. Thou mufte lape good awapte on hpm bere: 02, thou habbeft nede to take good hebe on this felowe here.

Mihi iam minus minus g obtemperat. Be is nowe enery day lesse and lesse ruled by me. Ecquid de illo, quod dudum tecum egi, egi si! Baste thon done any thyng in the mater, so whiche I was in hand with the erewhile. Agere cum aliquo de re aliqua, is to takke with a man, and (as we sep in englisse) to be in hande with hym so or concernynge any thynge to be doone. Of ecquid hit is se-wed asore.

Reperisti tibi quod placeat, an non dum e-tiam? Baste thou founde oute any thynge to

top mynde, og not pet neptfer ?

Frugi es. Thon arte an honeft felome.

Aliud ex alio incidit. Dne thong arifeth of an other: 02, one thong cometh in,02 cometh Into mynde by reason of an other.

XS

Pessi-

Pelsima hæc eft meretrix. This is a perif.

tone naughtie queane.

Video quod inceptet facinus. I se whathe Begynneth to do, of I percepue wherakonte he gothe, of I se what a pranke he is aboute to playe. Io. Calphurnius noteth, that incipere and inceptare be referred to great both and hardy enterprises: as in Eunuch. Quid inceptas Thraso: what intend you to enter-

prife nome Thrafo !

Huic drachmarum argenti mille dederat mutuum. He hab kenned unto this man spotene poundes and one marke of redy money. Drachma is a greke word, and it was a certayn copne of money in Athenes, and althat countreye of equall and the same value, as was in Rome the quopne of spluer that was there called Denarius, whiche after the supputacion and rekeninge of Budgus, in that his warke intitled De asse, is a grote stere singe or some what more is that reckenying drachmam at the value of a grote sterenying mille drachmarum a thousande grotes stere syng make the just sume of which, viii. s.

Reliquit filiam adolescentulam huic arraboni pro illo argento. Be lefte a daughter of his beinge a verye ponge thynge, for a pledge or gage unto this man for that sume

of

Heautontimorum. 166
of money. Arraboni.i. pignori here in this
place, but arrabon, nis, and arra, ræ, propresp is the money that is gruen in earneste
at any bargapne makinge for thasfaraunce
and ratissienge of all covenantes and conditions of the same.

Eft nunc ad uxorem tuam. Be is now with

top wife. ad foz apud.

Dubium ne id eft? Be that any mattier of

Ego fic putam. So thought J.

Quid nunc facere cogiras ? what are pou

nome aduifed and mynded to do ?

Dicam fi redimat magnum ineste in eo lucrum. I wol sap Bnto hym, that if he Bulde,
bre it, there were great gapnes oz wynninge
in it, oz that greatte money myghte be gotten by it.

Erras . Thou arte becepned, oz thou arte

out of the wape.

Pro Menedemo nunc tibi ego respondeo. I woll nowe make answere Into the, on the behalfe, oz in the name and persone of Menedemus, nedemus, oz as though I were Menedemus.

Optata loquere. Thou spekest iopful 2002. des, oz as I wolde haue the. Optata the accusative plurell, neutre gendze, put substantively, oz els Inderstandynge,

Non

Non uerba opus eft. It nedeth not, ogitie

not eppedient.

Quid est, quod tam grauiter crepuerunt so res ? what is the mattier, that the doopes have made suche great creaking?

Dute of the fourthe Acte in the fyzste Scene.

Miss me animus fallit. If I be not becep, ned in myn owne mynde.

Quid uult fibi hæc oratio ? whatte meane

thefe mozdes !

Dixi equidem, ubi mihi oftendisti, illico eu este. As sone as euer thou Bewedst hym buto me, I saybe strepatte wayes that it was euen be.

At ut fatis contemplatus modo sis. f. uide. But fe that thon haue well loked woon hom,

oz well marked fym.

Abi iam nunc intro, atop illa fi iam lauerit, mihi nuncia. Bo in at ones, and pf Be Baue

alredy waffed, baynge me woade.

Hic ego illum interea opperibor. I wolle tarpe here for hom there whyle. Opperibor of opperior, riris. For in olde tyme Berkes of the fourth coningacion formed the future tenses of the indicative mode in bo and bor: sayinge

Heautontimorum. 167 farenge fcibo, audibo, opperibor, with o. there. Epamples Be many apud Plautum. And fome grammarians note, that opperiri a verbe beponent, wegenit Betokeneth expectare to tavie foz, is waiten with bouble pp, foz a difference to Be gadde Betwene it , and operior the paffque of operio, whiche is to couer.

Te uult, uideas quid uelit, Be feketh the, fe mhat Be wolbe Bane.

Nescio quid triftis eft. Be is fabbe, what fo ener the matter is.

Non temere eft. It is not foz naught.

Næ ista magno iam conatu, magnas nugas dixerit. In fapth fe with all ber great earneft facion woll anon fay euen berpe trifles, as who Boulde fare,thrnges of no werafte noz pmpoztaunce, ne wozth the Berpng.

Teiplum quæro. I feeke foz you and no

manne elles.

Loquere quid uelis. Sape what thou wol-

deft Baue.

Hoc te oro, ne quid credas, me aduersus edictum ruu facere effe aufum. This I bar. filp paap pon, not to thinke, that ener I was fo Bolde, as to doo any thrnge contrarie to pour comandement.

Vis me isthuc tibi credere ? moldeffe thou Bane

Baue me to Belene the in that?

Nescio quid peccati portat hæc purgatio. Chis purgation, oz excuse makpnge impogeteth, argueth, oz proueth somme offence or fauste doone what so euer it is.

Scio quid feceris. I knowe what thon haft

boone.

Sic factum eft. It was enen fo.

Damno auctus eft. Be Bathe oone Brewed

furne moze than Be Bad.

Hic erat anus Corinthia, haud impura Gete was an olde woman of Lozinthe a good how

neft creature,

Q luppiter, tantam inesse animo inscitiam? s.f.oportuit, uel decuit. D Juppiter Busd any Body haue ben so fosisses or Busd so gret so spones rest in any Bodies minde? or, Busdest thou haue had no more knowledge then sor for inscitia propresy is lacke or defaulte of knowdlege: as inscitus is he, that knoweth not a thynge.

Si peccaui, insciens feci . If I dyd ampffe,

Bopd it pnware og Bnknowpnge.

Id equidem, etiam si tu neges, certo scio. Derity that I knowe for a suretie, thoughe thou woldeft say nay to it.

Scio te inscientem, atque imprudentem di cere ac facere omnia. I knowe that thou say Bokno Mult Bewee Sim

> deft Be Baue e

Qua mell feen w

what Cre teft ti

Qu num ble & facio

fit, co

To

peff and doeste all thynges vnwyttynge or sonknowynge, and Inware, or vnaupsed.
Multa peccata in hac re oftendis. Thou

Si meum imperium exequi voluisses, interemptam oportuit. s. filiam. If then haddest bene disposed, mynded, or wystynge to have executed and done my commandement, Be muste have ben stappe.

Id omitto. That & let paffe.

Quam bene abs te perspectum est! Howe well thou hafte confpdered the mattier og seen unto it:

Quid uoluisi ! wBat was the mende ! 02,

what dyddeft thou entende :

Credo, id cogitaftie Belene thon thought teft the same, of B thonke thou dyddefte so entende.

Quid cum illis agas, qui neip ius, neip bos num atig æquu sciunt? what fined a body me ble with such, as know nother right ne honeft facion and reason, equitie, oz good conscience.

Quid cu illis agas, qui melius, peius, pro fit, obsit, nihil uident, nisi quod luber! what buld one medle with suche, as be it better oz be it woze, map it hurt a ma oz do him good, se noz regard nothig but what them felf lift.

Te obsecro, quanto mus est animus nam

8

500

n

61

c

Re

51

02

th

Bo

10

Su

02

98

S

P

Be

18

grauior, tanto sit ignoscentior. Befeche pou foz goddie sake, that the moze grave, sage, and discrete that your worsedome is by reson of your aege, so moche moze redpe the same may be to fozgine and pardon.

Meæ stultiæ iustitia tua sit aliquid præsidy. Lette pour goodnes oz resonablenes be som

refuge oz fuccour unto mp folpines.

Scilicet, equidem istuc factum ignoscam, Pes marpe, I woll fozgpue oz pardone this dede of thyne. Hoz (as afoze is fapd) in the wozde istuc is pzopzely included tuum.

Male docette mea facilitas multa. My gen tylnes, or my fauorable facion myffecheth the many thynges, as who Buld fep, apueth the occasion to do pll in many thynges.

Istuc, quicquid est, qua occeptum est causa, loquere. Shewe for what cause, or of what occasion this thrng began, what so ever it is.

Vt stultæ et miseræ omnes, sumus religio. Sæ. Be all me peupse and sisie pooze mome Be full of superfition.

De digito annulum detraho. I puffed of a

spinge from mp fpinger.

Ne expers partis effet de noftris bonis. Efat he Bulbe not be without some parte of our goodes.

Istuc recte. f., factum est abs te, uel, fecisti.

Therin fou dpddeft wel.

Conseruafti te arty illum. Thou Bafte faued bothe the felfe and hem to.

Vnde habes ! home cameft thou Bp it, 02,

where Baft thou gotten it?

Lauatum dum it, seruandum mihi dedit an nulum. whyte be went to was be gaue me

his rynge to Repe.

Non aduorti primo, sed posta aspexi, illico cognoui. I toke no Bede to Bym, oz I mar-ked bym not at the fyzste, but after that I to ked Byon bym, oz iyed bym better, I knewe bym anone.

Ad te exilui. I whypped me fozthe to the, of I came leappinge of skypppinge fozthe to the a great pace. Hoz exilire here importeth bothe iopfulnes and spede in company forth.

Quid nunc suspicare, aut invenis de illo? What doest thou conicct ozels fonde of hom? Suspicor, caris, is to deme, coniecte, surmise, or mostruste, and it is Used in latone authors as wel in the good part, as in the eupl.

Si potest reperiri. If Be may Be founde .

Plus spei uideo quam uolo. I see moze oz better hope, than I wolde by mp good wpl. Noster est, si ita est. Be is of our spee: 02, he is our owne man, if it be so.

Viuit ne ille, cui tu dederas ? Be Be Be aline

unto whom thon dyddeff delruer it?

Quid renuciauit fecifie ? f.fe. what baonght

Be wozde agepne that be had done r

Renunciauit se fecisse quod inseram. Be Bzongst wozd agepn that he had done that h commannded.

Nomen mulieris cedo quid sit, ut queratur, Shewe what is the name of the womanne that we may be fought oute.

Sequere me intro hac. Come in after me

this wape.

Vt præter spem euenit. Howe moche othere wise it is channeed then I soked, oz thoughte foz. Vt, is here admirantis, as it is also see wed afoze.

Quam timui male, ne nunc animo ita esses duro, ut olim : Howe Brewbelp was Jaferde, left that you wolde be as harde harted
nowe, as you were a great whyle gone!

Non licet hominem esse sæpe, ita ut uult, si res non sinit. A man ofte tymes maye not be as he wolde hym selfe, yf the thyng wolnot suffre hym.

Nunc ita tempus est, ut cupiam. Suche is

the tyme nowe, that I worde fapne.

Olim nihil minus cupiebam. Dnes Iwas as syttesse fayne oz desirous of it as of any thrnge.

gn

170

Haud multum a me aberit infortunium.

A wall not be ferre from a Wzewde turne, oz

A wall go nere to haue a Wzewde tourne.

In angustum oppido nunc meæ coguntur copiæ. Al the bespe that I have is nowe dap nen to a very narowe strepte, as who sulde say, to an harde poynt of syste. Oppido, i, ualde. Copiæ, copiarum, in the plures nom bee, pao paesy signifieth an hoste og an armie, and by translation it is taken and bsed in say tyne speakynge og waitynge, fog al the bespe og power that a man hath.

Nisi aliquid uideo, ne resciscat senex. Epocepte I see 02 fpnde somme meanes, that the

olde man may faue no knowlege of it.

Quod sperem de argento, nihil est. As foz me to truste oz to Bope to get any moneye, it is in Bayne, oz if may not anaple.

Triumpho si licet me latere tecto abscedere. I am a conquerour pf I map depart oz

efcape with a Bole fkpnne.

Crucior bolum tantum mihi ereptum tam subito e faucibus. It greueth me tyghte soze that suche a good great mozsell gobbette oz pray is so sodenly snached out of my mouth. Fauces propresh be the chekes. Bolus, li, is a piece or a gobbet of any thynge: as bolus

terra, is a clodde of erthe, bolus argenti a wedge oz a piece of spluer. here it is taken foz præda. Rede the pronerbe Bolus e fauci.

bus ereptus, in chil. Eraf.

Quid agam? aut quid cominiscar? what may Boo, or what may B beupse and pmagine? Agam and cominiscar be of the poten ciass mode, of the whiche mode rede Linacru li.1. de emend, structura.

Ratio de integro ineunda est mihi. I muft Be fapne to Begyn my reckenynge oz accompt

al newe ageyne.

Nihil tam difficile, quin quærendo inuestigari possit. There is nothynge of so greatte
difficultie oz so harde to be done, but by sekynge it may be sounde out. Df the signification of inuestigo and uestigo, it is seed
afoze.

Quid si hoc sic incipiam nunc? what if h nowe beginne the mattier in this wofe? 02, what if I nowe beginne to take this waye

in the mattier :

Si sic incipiam, nihil est : si sic, tantundem ce gero. If Begynne thus, it is to no purpose: 02, it may not anaple : if thus, I hal baynge hit to lyke effecte, as who Boulde sape, all Mall be one.

Euge, optumam habeo rationem, wel feib

Heautontimorum,

171 affonce

g gaue founde a meruapteous 02 passpnge

good wape.

Retraham hercle, opinor, ad me illud fugi tinum argentum, tamen. In fepth (I trowe) I wol pet foz al this pul backe to me azepn, oz connep into mp fyngers agepne that flyp per money, that wolde fo fapne be gone.

In the thyabe Scene.

Nulla mihi res posthac potest iam interuenire tanta, quæ mihi ægritudinem afferat. It
is not possible foz any thenge to come in mp
waye nowe from hensesozthe, so great, that
map grene mp harte, oz canse me to be sad.

Tanta lætitia oborta est. s. mihi. So greatte iope and gladdenes is chaunced oz comme

pnto me.

Dedo patri me nüc, ut frugalior sim quam uult. I yelde mp selse nowe onto mp sather: 02, I put mp selse nowe in mp sathers hades to be moze honest man, and of better rule that he wold have me to be. Frugalior is the com paratine, and frugalisimus the superlatine of frugi, and not trugalis, whiche is no pure good noz vsitate latine wozde, as may be taken of Quintilian li. 1. instit. orat, but in the stede oz place of frugalis, the latine authoze bse frugi of al gendzes and Indeclyned. And frugi pzopzelp signifieth hym, that is tempe

rate and meafurable in Bie biete, oz manet of lyuynge of his Body, and fomtymes in ape parel a other femblable thinges, as in plann contrarie fignification luxuriofus is pfed a. pud Senecam, who fapth, Luxuriofo fruga. litas pæna eft, Onto a reottone perfone for Bze lpupnge oz good rule is a great pepne. And apud Quintil. 2080 Bath a declamacion de duobus filis, frugi, luxuriofog, of two fonnes, the one fobze and of good rufe in fy upna, and the other ryottous and of plrule. Frugalitas in greke is catted fophrofyne: a frugi homines Be called in greke chrefimi, that is utiles, fobrin, et necestarn, Daofptable fobze and neceffarie. Cic.li.z. Tul cul. quafti. Df the signifycation of these two wordes frugalitas a frugi fayth thus : Sed quia nec qui propter metti præsidium relinquit, quod est ignauiæ, nec qui propter auaricia, clam depositi non reddit, quod est iniustitia, nec qui propter temeritatem male rem gessit, quod eft stultitiæ, frugi appellari folet, eas tres uirtutes, fortitudinem, iustitiam, & pru dentiam, frugalitas complexa est. Ergo fru gi hominem, bonum er uirtute preditum ine telligimus. Cuius contrariu est nequam, cuius fignificatio una est, quod sir libidinis inte perans, altera, quod ad nihil bonus sit, sed plane

plane malus, But foz Bycaufe that nepther Be, whiche for feare forfaketh bie garifon, mbiche to do is a poput of baffardnes oz co. mardnes, noz Be that foz anarice oz couefons defire and lone of goodes, money, oz any o. ther thynge, beinge painely and without any wytnes prefent, put and lapde in Bis cuffodp to keve, doethe not reftoze, But withholde, when it is required and affed agepne, whiche is untrue and Bnrightwife bealpnge , ne pet Be that for temeritie or wolfull raffines and lacke of discretion, Bath Bad pl lucke a mpf. quenture oz myefoztune in Bie mattere oz af faires (fpecially in Battaple) whiche is a token and the propretie of foolpines, Bicaufe that no fuche perfone is comonly oz Bfually called in latine frugi : Therfoze this latine worde frugalitas in signification contepnets and betokeneth as moche as all thefe the Bertues: that is to witte Bardynes , riggtouf nes, og true and ppriggt bealpnge, and alfo pandence oz moche knowlege and experience ofthpnges. Then it foloweth, that when me fey in latine frugi homo, me underftande therdy a good and Bonefte man, and endued with mangode and Bertne. And the contrarie of the fame latine woode frugi, is nequam : the whiche wozde nequam Bath two fignifignifications: in the one signification it is a man that is lecheronse and of mpskyupng of his body: in the other signification nequam is he that is good for nothynge, but even a very naughty vnthyryfte. Columell. lib. 1. Eiuschem agilitatis homo frugi, melius in nequam faciet, If there be two men of sembla ble and equall agistice or weldpnes a besterynge of them selfes, an honest selowe sall do any thynge that he is set onto better than sal an onthristice selow or a naughty packe.

Nihil me fefellit. I was nothing deceined. Quantum audio huius uerba. He fer as I

Bere Bp fie mozdes Bere.

Istuctibi ex sententia tua obtigise lætor. I am gladde that this hath chaunced onto you after your owne mynde.

Audiffir obsecro ! Baffe thon Berde it 3

paap the?

Quid ni, qui usque una affuerim. Ltecum. what ele, that haue continually ben presente

to gether with the.

Cui æque audisti comodius quicquam eue nisse? Vnto whom hast thou herde any thing to have channeed so greatly to his pape? Aeque commodius soz æque commode, the comparatine degree soz the positise.

Ita me dij ament, ut ego nunc non tam me

apte

Heautontimorum.

apte caussa lætor, quam huius. God so soue
oz helpe me, as s am glad and reiopce now,
not so greattely foz mpne owne cause, as foz
his here.

Eum ego scio esse quouis honore dignum. I knowe that be is wozthp to be had in al ho

nour and paice.

Date mihi uicifsim. Let me Bane top Befpe

acepne.

Amici quoty res est uidenda, in tuto ut col locetur. A man must se unto the matters and affaires of his frende, as well as hym selfe, that it be sette in safetie and in good case.

Siccine mihi interloqueris? Doeft thon in suche wife breke mp tale? oz, doeft so inter-

rupfe my communication.

Deorum uitam adepti sumus. We Be euen in heuen, 02 (as we say in ieftynge) we hane: apostses spuce, 02 sayntes spuce. ac.

Frustra operam hanc, opinor, sumo, 3

wene I fpente this labour in vapne.

Loquere, audio. Sepe on, & Bere well pe

nough : 02, & Berken to the.

Hoc non ages. Thou wolt not take bede to this, 02 (in an other signification of ago, gis) thou Balte not do this thong.

Si nunc a nobis abis. If thou depart or go

away from ve nowe.

Cela

Cœlabitur itidem, ut cœlatum adhuc eft. Ge Balbe kepte fecrete euen fo, as it Bathe Bene

111

pi

9

Se

m

B

8

to

U,

TI

n

r

fo

if

BytBerto.

Inhoc nihil eft meis nupros magis aduor. fum. There is nothpng that Bal make moze ageinft my mariage than this that thou faiff. Aduorsum foz aduersum.

Quo ore appellabo patre ? with what face 02 contenance Bal J fpeke unto my father !

Tenes quid dicam? Doefte toon percepue

Sobat & fape :

Quid nie f.teneam. wohat elles ?

Quid dicam quam caussam afferam no Bat Ball I fage ? and what excufe Bal I make? oz what prefente Bal Blap?

Nolo mentiare. I wolf not that thou make any lye. Nolo mentiare foz ut mentiare: it

is eclipsis conjunctionis.

Aperte,ita ut res fele habet,narrato. Shew the matter enen playne fo as it is in dede.

Bonam argiustam rem oppido imperas, et factu facile. Thou Beabeff me to do a good and a reasonable thong and easy to be done.

Satin' fanus es et fobrius ? Art toon welle

in the wette, and wel aupfed :

Tu quidem illum plane prodis. Thou boft euen playntp oz btterfp Betrap fym.

Qui ille poterit este in tuto, dic mihi, home maye

Heautontimorum. 174 man Be poffible Be in fafetie, Bewe me ! Qui pro quomodo.

Huic equidem confilio palma do . In feits gapue paicke a paice Bnto this denife og coll fel. Df the pronerbes Palmam ferre, a pale mam tribuere, it is Bewed afoze.

Hic me magnifice effero, qui uim tantam in me, et potestatem habeam tantæ astutiæ. Inthis & auaunce my felfe ropally, that & haue within me fo great myatt and abilitie to werke fo great a subtyltie.

Vera dicendo eos ambos fallam. I mot be auple them Bothe by tellpige the tronts.

At enim spem isthoc pacto rursum nupriarum omnem eripis. Darp But By this meanes thon takeft away agepne all hope of ma

tyage.

Tu fortaffe quid me fiat paruipendis, dum illi confulas. Efon percafe doeft lytell paffe what become of me, fo that thou mayft make fome Befte foz Bpm, oz Belpe Bpm. Df quid me fiat, with other like maner of fpekinges, it is Bewed afoze.

Tantum fat habes ? Arte ifou contented oa

satisfied with that alone?

Quid tum quæfo ? what then I paap pout Si hoc pater resciuerit. Of mp fatger Ball Bane knowlege of this.

Quod

Quid si redeo ad illos : what and if I goo Backe agepne to them?

Quid si cœlum ruat ! wohat a if the fhie fat!

Rede of this pronere in chil. Eraf.

Metuo quid agam. I feare what I may do, Metuis? quali non ea potestas sit tua, quo uelis in tempore ut te exoluas. Doest thou feare? as though it sap not in then owne power to desiner the self whe thou be disposed.

Rem facias palam. Ster, Bzeake, open, oz

dischofe the matter, oz out with it.

In the fourth Scene.

Me promissa huc induxerunt. fapze 2002. des Baue persuaded me to this: 02, faire p20 misses B20ught me in mynde to come hither. for the latine 2002des map be taken in bothe tho senses.

Quod fi is nunc me deceperit, sæpe obsercrans me ut ueniam, frustra ueniet. Esat if se sall nowe seaple me, many a tyme sereafter, though se praye me neuer so fayre to

come Bither, Be Bal come in vapne.

Cum me uenturum dixero, et constituero, eum is certo renunciarit. when I Ball haue sape fapde that I woll come, and Ball haue appoputed when, a whan he hal haue brought sure worde agepur.

Cum spe, pendebit animi, ac non ueniam.

De

Heautontimorum.

175

he Beinge in Bope Ball Bange perplepe, and

G wol not come at al.

Syrus militergo pænas pendet. Hyzus Ball aby on the Bare skynne foz my cause, oz g Ball cause Syzus Bare rybbes to smarte foz hit.

Satis scite promittit tibi. He maketh the me

tely propre promiffes.

Atqui tu hunc iocari credis? faciet, nisi caueo. But ihrnkest ihon ihat he speaketh in bourde? nape, he wol do it in dede, except I take hede.

Dormiunt, ego polistos commouebo. These selowes stepe, but in fepth I wolle

repfe them.

Audistin' homo iste modo quam uillam de möstrauit proximam este huic fundo ad dextram? Dyddest thou here when this felowe
sewed me erewhyle of a maner place, that
is adiopnant and lyeth next Into this groud
here, on the right hande?

Currendo percurre. Runne euerpe foote a

great pace.

Dic me hic oppido innitum effe, atg ferua ri. Sape that I am here moche agepuffe mp wylle, and that I am fo kept a holden here.

Dic me aliquo pacto uerba his daturum elle, et uenturu. Sep that I wol some wepe

oz offer decepue thefe folkes, and come.

Quo mittis istunc quæso ? iube maneat, nochyther arte thou fendpug hym here I prep the ? commaunde hym to tary fiple.

Est paratum argentum, atque iam dabitur .f.tibi. The money is redy, and Balbe defi-

uered bnto pou by and by.

Vt lubet num ego infto? As thou wolt, for do I crye on the for it? or, chofe the, doo I call on the, or make any ado for it?

Transcundum est nunc tibi ad illum. Thon muff nowe go ouer to fym, 02 to his Boufe.

Tua pompa ed traducenda est. Thou must take, conney, or bryng ouer thyther with the as thy trayn. Pompa.pæ, is any maner of alo rious or solempne oftentation or sew, a that as well in prosperitie as in a triumph, as also in adversitie, as in suneralles. Laur, Vall, li, 4.cleg. ca. 39.

Quam rem agis scelus ? what entendeffe

naughty felower

Argentum cudo, quod tibi dem . I am quoynpnge monepe, that I mare grue Into pou.

Dignum me putas, quem illudas? Doeft thou thinke me a mete man foz the to mock?

Non est temere. It is nat foz naught.

Etiam

Heautontimorum. 176
Etiam ne tecum hic res mihi est! Haft thou also any thonge to do with me here!
Tuum tibi reddo. I grue you that that is

pours.

Quid eft rei ? mBat is the matter ?

Omneis eos traduc ad uos propere, et ferrant quæ fecu huc attulerunt. Take a connep them all to pour honse at ones, and let them take, bere, oz carp all suche thynges as thep bronght hither with them.

Spærabit senex sumptum sibi leuatum effe horum abitu. The orde man Bal be in Bope, that his charges Balbe diminised, leffed, oz made lyghter by the goinge awaye of these

folkes.

Næ ille haud scit, hoc paulum lucri, quantu ei damni apportet. In fepth full lyttell woo teth he, howe great loffe and hyndzance this lyttell smalle gapnes oz saupnge pall cause hym to haue, oz to sustepne.

Tunescis, quod scis, si sapies. Thou knoe west not that, that thou knoweste, pf thou

wolt plape the wife man.

In the fyfte scene.

Menedemi nicem miseret me. I have pitie on the pl chance of Menedemus, we sepe in the singular nombre nicem, and nice, and no more, in the plurell nombre it hath al cases.

Some

Some grammarine beriue and forme uices. of the woode ui, whiche in olde tyme was moche taken and pet is pro pugnis, foz fial. tinge : as whenne we fape in latyne . Vim mihi intulit , He lapde violente Bandes on me, and fought with me. Vim fibi intulit, fe kpide bym fetfe . In the fame fignification is uices pfeb in Plant, where Be fapth : Vices eius memorat, et cicatrices denudat. Be tel. leth of the Battaples that be Bath foughten, and discouereth oz Beweth open the fcarres oz pzint of the woundes that he had . Some tymes uices is taken pro panis, et incomos dis, foz punifement and mischances, displea fures, oz aduerfitie. Horat.li.t. carm. Vices que superbe te maneant ipsum. Somtimes pro perículo, foz daunger and icoperdie. Verg. Nec tela, nec ullas uitauisse uices Da naum . Somtimes pro loco foz in the place oz flede. Horar. Vtar uice coris, acutum red dere quæ ferrum ualet exors ipfa fecandi, J woll be in the ffede of a wheatftone, whiche Bath power to make knynes Barp, and pet it felfe Bath no suche propretie that it can cut. Laur. Val. in annotac.contra Raud.toucheth the difference Betwene Dolere alicuius cafum, and dolere uicem.

Miseret me, tatum deuenisse ad eum mali,

 $\mathfrak{g}t$

gt pitiets me, that fo greatte a mpefoztune

Bath channced Bnto Bym.

Ita magno desyderio fuit ei filius . Be Bath fonged so greatly for his sonne . Desydero, ras, raui, is to longe for, and therof cometh desyderium.

Hosce aliquot dies non sentiet, foz these

feme dapes be Bal not fele it.

Verum ubi uidebit tantos fibi fumptus do. mi coridianos fieri, nec fieri modum, oprabit rurfum ut abeat ab fe filius. But ween be Ball percepur, that be Ball Be daply at foo great charges, and therin lpke to be no mefure noz ende, Be woll wpffe that Bis fonne were gone from bym apen. Antonius Nebr. in that his Boke, whiche be intitled Lexicon iuris cinilis, Beweth and proueth, that cotie die and cotidianus Buede be waiten with, c. and not with q. Ab, in apposition is redde not onelp fet afoze wozdes begynnyng with Bowels, but also with wordes begynnynge with almoste al confonantes : as apud Plaus tum, Terentium, Liuium, and othere plaine ly apperets.

Syrum optime eccum . Lo Bere is Syzus mernaplous well, 02 as well as can be.

Cesso hunc adoriri? Am I stacke, oz am I not quycke to sette on sym? Adoriri is to Z come

come bpon a man sodeinly, as ifough a wayt

lepde afoze.

Te mihi samdudum exoptabam dari. I befired to hane the mete with me a good while
gone: 02, I wolde very fayne hane had the
mete with me a good whyle fens. Df the He
of lamdudum, it is Bewed afoze.

Videre egiffe iam nescio quid cu illo . De thynketh thou haft ben in hande with hym a-

Bout fome thynge what fo euer if is.

Dictum ac factum reddidi. I bifpateBed it with a wozbe, oz, in the turnynge of an Band (as who Bulde fare) I bpb no rather mone the matter, noz fpike of it, but it was boone By and By. At Be it Eraf. in chiliadibus inter pzeteth and eppoundeth this pzouerbe to fig nifie all maner biligence and labour neceffarie to the doinge og Baingpnge to paffe of any thynge. Foz be fapth, that dictum ac factu is a ponerBiall fpeakynge, by whiche is fignified, that we Bane not omptted og let paffe any thynge bei'ongynge to the furtherance oz perfourmaunce of any matter og bufpneffe. And his example be Bzingeth in this place of Terence, whiche in that fence may be englif. Bed tone : 3 baue done as morbe as is poffi Ble, 02 as may Be done in the matter. Donas tue fapth, dictum ac factum to Be a prouer-Biall

Bial spekpna, betokeninge celeritie and spede in doinge oz dispatchpnae of a thpna. Teren. in Andr. ac. 2. sc. 3. Hæc sola est mulier, dictu ac factum, inuenerit aliquam causam, quam obrem enciat oppido, Esis aspectie is assone womā, Zimo wol not faple, but at ones with the furnpage of an hande, to spude som quarelle oz other, to dzpue her oute of the towne. And in the firste scene of the. 5. acte, in the same comedie, Dictum factum luc as but Clitipho, By z by cometh thether Liti.

Bona ne fide ? f.fecisti. Dybst ifon it feith.

Non possum pati, quin caput tibi demulceam. I can not fozbeare, but I muste nedes stroke top beed. The same selfe thruge map be sayde also by facere thus. Non possum facere, quin caput tibi demulceam: And with out cyther of bothe thus. Non possum quin caput tibi demulceam.

Faciam boni tibi aliquid pro ista re, ac lubens. I woll doo the some good tourne foz this that thou hafte doone, and that with all mp harte.

Siscias quam scite in mentem uenerit. If thou knewest howe propresy it came in mp mynde.

Vah, gloriare euenisse ex sententia: Auant, Z 2 doeft

boeff glozie, crake, oz make thone anaunte, that it hath chanced as thon woldeft?

Non hercle uero, uerum dico. Nay in feith B fep trouth. Hercle uero Be aduerbes of co firmpnge and anouchynge.

Ausculta quod superest fallaciæ. Bere that is begynd moze of this subtilte oz falfheed.

Sese ipse dicet tuam uidifie filiam, eius sibi complacită formă postquam aspexerit. him selfe woll pewe pou, that he hath sene pour doughter, and that hir beautie or fauour ly-ked him wel, when he sawe her.

Dicet se filiam tuam cupere uxore. he wol

dougster to Bie wyfe.

Equidem prorsus nihil intelligo. In feith 3 Bnderftande 02 percepue nothpng at al.

Vah, tardus es. Tufe toon arte a bul felow

to Inderstand oz to perceine a thinge.

Argentum dabitur ei ad nuptias, aurum, aich uestem qui comparet. He sall saue mo nep apuen sym to sis mariage, wher with to spe clothe of golde and other apparell. Aurum here is taken for clothe of golde, and so it is taken in diners places of Titus Linius, and namely in the concions of Cato, and Lucius Valerius li.32. ab urbe condita. and soa chimus Perionius noteth the same.

Non

Non ego perpetuo dicebam, ut illi dares, sed ut simulares. s.te daturum. I seid not that thou Buldest grue it Onto hym foz euer, but that thou Buldest ferne, sew a countenance, oz make as though thou woldest gine it him.

Non mea est simulatio. I can no fkpl of fu-

no fuche contenances.

Ita tu iftæc tua misceto, ne me admisceas. Bzinge in oz medle of thin own maters in su ch wife, that thou bzing not me in amoges it.

Egon'cui daturus no sim, ut ei despondea!
.f. filiam. Shuld I betrouth oz make sure mp
doughter unto hym, whom I woll not let oz
suffre to haue hir! There is eclipsis of opor
tet, decet, oz conuenit.

Scite poterat fieri. It mighte fo Baue Benne

done proprety.

Ego hoc, quia dudum tu tătopere iusseras, eó cœpi. I beganne that for bicaufe that thou habbest beaden me so greatly or so instantlye

erembple.

Equidem isthuc æqui bonique facio. Trusp gam nothing discontented therwith. Aequi bonique facere, æqui bonique consulere, æqui consulere, and boni consulere, bene elegant maner of latin speakinges betokening the same, that we say in englishe, to take wel

Z 3

in worth, and in good gree. Epamples Bene

euerp where innumerable.

Maxime uolo te dare operam ut fiat, uerum in alia uia. I wolf in any wyfe that thou doo thy tabour and disigence that it maye be done, but yet after an other way.

Illud quod tibi dixi de argento, quod ifte debet Bacchidi. Egat that I spake to pou of the money, which this ma oweth to Bacchie.

Argentum reddendum est illi. Be muft Bane bis money ayen, og bis money muft be paide

Onto fym apene.

Neque tu scilicet co nunc confugies, quid mea? Arefert. Und in feithe thou Balte not nowe have any refuge to that sayinge, (whith som men vse) what have I to do therwith, or what perteyneth the matter to me?

Num mihi datum eft argentum ? mas the

money delinered onto me?

Num ille oppiguerare filiam meam me in uito potuit? Myght he lave mp doughter in pledge, oz to gage, whether I wold or not?

Verum illud dicunt. That is a true fapenge of men. Verum is a nown here in this place. Ius summum sæpe summainiuria est. The rigour of the extremitie of the same, of of a mans right, is oft tymes the greatest iniurie and wronge that may be.

Haud

Haud faciam. I wol not do it.

Alis si licet, tibi non licet. Thoughe other men may, pet thou mayste not : 02, though it be leful foz others, pet it is not leful foz the. Si foz etsi.

Omnes te in lauta, et bene aucta parte putant. Al men'thpake pou to be one of them, that frue welthply, a ben of great substance.

Quin egomet iam ad eum deferam.f. arge tum. Marpe 3 mp felfe woll go Beare it und to fym by and bp.

Imo, filium iube potius.f.deferre argetum.

Quia enim in hunc translata est suspicio. Mary Bycause that the suspition of the mate ter is layde to hym.

Videbitur magis uerisimile esse. It Bal ap

pere og feme to Be moze true lpke.

Facilius conficiam quod uolo. I Ball the foner and with moze ease bzyng to passe that that I wolde.

Iple aded adeft, abi, effer argentum. Be is enen Bere nowe bym felfe, go thy ways, and bzynge fozth the money.

In the finte Scene.

Nulla est tam facilis res, quin difficilis sit, quam inuitus facias. There is nothphae so easp og lyght to be done, but that it is harde,

+ if

if a mā do it by topulsion, or agepust his will Vel hac deambulatio quam non laborios sa, me ad langorem dedit. Euen the same speed walkunge, beinge nothynge pepusuls, or beinge a thunge of no sabour, pet hath made me all werp and farnt. Vel in this place, is not a conjunction disjunctive, but taken for exiam per enallagen partium. Ter. in Eu. Vel rex mihi semper agebat gratias, Euen the kunge hym setse dyd euer grue me thankes.

Nec quicquam magis nunc metuo, quam ne denuo miser aliquo extrudar hinc. And I fere nothyng moze now, then p I Bashe Bife ted oz dzinen from hens some els whither.

Vt te omnes di cum istoc inuento, cumque incepto perdiunt. All the goddes take a Ben geance Spon the with this thy deuise, and begynning. Perdiunt pro perdant, with others lyke moche vsed in olde poetes. Vt pro utinam, where it is largely sewed afoze.

Huiusmodi mihi res semper cominiscere, ubi me excarnifices. Thou doest always de upse and invent suche thinges for me, to tour ment and veve me withall. Vbi .i.in quibus.

I tu hinc quo dignus es. Bette the Benfe to the denpile, The wozdes sounde thus. Goo Bens whyther thou arte wozthp to goo, (as who Bulde sep) whyther thou haft deserned

Heautontimorum.

to go, and bycause they be Bsed and spoken alwayes in indignation, they may be aptely and well englyssed, as afoze, for that is our moste bsed maner of speakings in englysse.

Quam pené tua me perdidit proteruitas. howe nere the saucenes had and one me, oz, howe the masopertnes had almoste atterse taste me awey. Df proteruus, proteruitas, oz proteruia, procax, procacitas, petulans, and petulantia rede L. Val.li. p.eleg.ca.105.

Vellem hercle factum. In fepth I wolde it

Babbe Bene fo.

Ne me istuc ex te prius audisse gaudeo, quam argentum haberes, quod daturus iam sui. In septh I am gladde that I have herde that woode of the money, whiche I was redy and about to despuer now by and by. It may be sayde ex te audisse, a te audisse, and de te audisse, as seweth Lau. Vall. li.z. eleg. ca. 66. Iam non sum iratus. Now I am not angry. Scin ubi nunc sit tibi tua Bacchis? Doest thou knowe or canst thou test where nowato synde the bestebeloue Bacchis?

Bono animo es. Be of good effere.

Ludis fortaffe me. Percafe thou mockeft 03 Bourdeft with me.

Ipfa re experibere. Thou Balte pzone oz fe

it in Berpe dede. It is alredpe Bewed that in olde tyme verbes of the fourthe conjugation fourmed their future tenses of the indicatife mode in bo, and bor.

Ne ego fortunatus homo sum. Eruly 3 am a foztunate felowe, oz truly 3 Bane good

chance and fortune .

Deamo te Syre D Sire I lone the with al mi hart. Deamo, i. ualde amo. ff oz the pzeposition de, in composition somtymes betokeneth encreasynge, al be it most tymes it signisieth

diminution oz pzination.

Obsecundato in loco. Be ruled oz solowe the appetite of a man at some tyme. Foz locus in suche maner speakinges is taken and wsed also pro tempore, et pro re. Obsecundare est obtemperare, obsequi et omnia ad alterius uelut nutum facere.

Caue quidquam admiratus fies . Bewate that thou make no marnailing at the matter.

Quod imperabit, facito. what he Bal Bead

oz commande the to do, do it.

Loquitor paucula. Sape lettel, oz speake But feme mozdes.

In the feuenth Scene.

Vbi Clitipho nunc est? where is Chitis pho nowe?

Eccum me,inque. Bere J am fp2, sap thou. Ouid

Heautontimorum.

Quid rei estet, dixti huic! haft thon Bewed
hym here what the mater is!

Dixi plærag omnia.f.ei . I Bane tolde fym

the moffe parte of al.

Cape hoc argentum, ac defer, s. ad eum. haue here this moneye, and goo beare hit bnto hym.

Hei quid stas lapis! Alas why fandeft thou

deed ftone.

Quin accipis? sargentum. why boeft thou not take it? Quin, pro quid non. i. cur non. Sequere hâc me ocyus. Lom after me this way at ones, apace, oz quyckly.

Tu hic nos, du eximus, interea operibere. Thou Balte tarpe Bere foz Be in the meane

whyle, fyl we come fozthe.

Nihil est illic quod moremur diutius. There is no cause why for be to tarpe there anye.

fonge fpace.

Minas quidem iam decem habet a me filia. My doughter hath there nowe alredpe of me tenne poundes sterlyng. Mina in Athenes and the countrepe of Grece theraboute was as moche in sume as libra in the citie of Rome, and Libra romana was equalle with our pounde sterlynge.

Decem minas pro alimentis effe nunc duco datas. Tenne poundes & recken nome

as gouen oz papde foz Ber table.

Hasce pro ornamentis consequentur alte. ræ.s. decem minæ. After them must go other

tenne poundes foz Ber apparell.

Porro hæc talenta doris apposcent duo. And thefe two wolle require befides and a. Boue that one Bundzede poundes to fir mariage. Dos doris proprely is the money that is genen with any woman, og that fe Bzine geth with fir to bir mariage, a by tranflati. on it is taken foz any apft of nature oz other wyfe : as paudence, inflice, a foztitude, with other pertues Be called dotes animi : Beaus tie, ffrenath, ffature, Ben dotes corporis : fo dotes ingenn. &c. Df talentum it is Beweb afoze. Dote that Bere is fette hæc foz hæ plu rally, and the neutre gendze foz the feminine. foz nepte afoze went altera decem mina. So Terence afoze in Enucho, fpeakpnge de ancillis Thaidis. Continuo hac adornant, ut lauer, pro hæ adornant. Anon the mapdens made al thinges redp, that Be myght mafe. Idem in Phorm, Hæc illæ erant itiones. pro hæillæ erantitiones, This was all the go. inges in and out. And the fame noten Bothe Donatus and Jo. Calphurnius.

Mihi nunc, relictis omnibus, inueniendus est aliquis, labore inueta, mea cui dem bona.

Smuffe Be fapne pome, all other thynges larde afpde, to fynde fome man, Bnto wBom to apue mp goodes, goten with great laboz.

Labore inuenta,i.parta, uel parata.

Multo omnium nunc me fortunatissimum factum puto esfe gnate, cum te intelligo res fipifie . pro relipuife . I topnke mp felfe Bes comed the mofte fortunate and happy of all men, nowe that I fee the mp fonne returned and come agapne to goodnes.

Vt errat. home greatly Be is decepued, 02

Bowe ferre Be is out of the wape.

Teipfum quærebam Chreme. I fouaßt foz

you, and no man ele Chremes.

Cedo, quid uis? Telle me, what wolbeff thon Bane ? 02, Bewe me what is the wel?

Quid tu hominis es ? what a felowe arte thou? Df fuche maner latyne fpeakpnges it is noted afoze.

Iam ne oblitus es, inter nos quid fit dictu ? Hafte thou nowe fene fozgotten what was

fapde Betwene ve ?

Eares nunc agitur ipfa. Enen verye that,

we do aboute nowe.

Erraui. I mas Bequiled, 02 decepued. Sic res acta eft. It was euen right fo.

Quanta spe decidi ? Dut of Bome greatte Bope am B fallen :

Id est

Id eft profecto. It is enen that furely.

Fruftra gauifus fum miler. I mas glad for

nothpinge vingappy Body that fam.

Quiduis iam malo, quam hunc amittere. B woll nowe suffre any mysabuenture in the worlde, rather then lese bym here, oz, have hym go from me. Quiduis iam malo. s. faces re ac pati.

Quid nunc renunciem abs te responsum? what Ball I Beare worde apene nowe, that

thou hafte answered ?

Ne sentiat me sensisse, atque ægre ferat. Leste that he espie me to hane percepued the matter, and so be discontented.

Nimium illi indulges. Pou make to moche of hym, 02 pou cocker hym to moche, 02 pou suffre hym to moche to take his pleasure, and to have his owne mynde.

Inceptum eft, perfice hoc mihi perpetuo. The mater is alredy ones entred and begon,

go me thaonas with it fipel.

Dic egiste te de nuptijs s.mecum. Sep that pou haue ben in hande with me foz oz aboute the mariage.

Dica, quid deinde! I wol, what then after! Dic me facturum elle omnia. Bepe that I

woldo althinges.

Dic generum placere. s. mihi, Sep that my

fonne in lawe lpketh me wel.

Ifthuc uolueram. That was mp defire.

Quam ocyfsime ut des. E Bat thou mapfte

que it very Baffelp.

Næ tu propediem istius obsaturabere. In fepth thou Balte soone og Bogtelp Bane thp

Belp full of that gere.

Hæc cautim et paulatim dabis si sapies. Thou Batte gpue these thonges warely, and by these and syttell, if thou wolte playe the wyse manne.

Abi intro, uide quid postulent. Bo the way in, and se what they lack, or what they work have. Postulo, las, is proprese to aske or to

require.

Ego domi ero, si quid me uoles. I wol be at Bome, if thou wolt any thonge with me.

Te sciente faciam, quicquid egero. Thon Balt be of conunsaple, what so ever I Balt bo, 02 I wol do nothpage, but the beinge of counsaile. Hoz Te sciente is the ablative case absolute.

Dute of the fyfte Aite in the fyzite Scene.

Spicacem este scio. I knowe mp selfe not to

Be so crafty, 02 wylie, ne so quyck in perceis

upng oz efpienge of thpnges.

Hic adiutor meus, et monitor, et præmonftrator, hoc mihi præstat. This myn helper, and counseplour, and leader og poputer of the wave is aboue me, og better than I in this poput. Præmonstrator, toris, is he that goeth befoze a manne to gupde hym, and to Bewe hym the wave, and as who suld say,

6

f

f

t

it

CI

n

to leade gpm bp the Bande.

In me quiduis harum rerum conuenit, quæ funt dicta in stultum, caudex, stipes, asinus, plumbeus. All thofe thonges mape wel be fapde Unto me, that be comonly fapd agapuft a fole, as to Be called a Blocke, oz a flumpe, a flocke, an affe, an Benpfeed : as woho Buld fape, I map wel Be called a Blocke, a focke, an affe, a bulgeed, with all other fuch names as Be gyuen to foofpie and duffe felowes, in befpite og in berifion. Caudex is the foote and lowest parte of the flocke of a tree nexte Ento the rootes. Stipes, ftipitis, is a logge, that is fette fafte in the grounde. Plumbum, bi, is latine foz leed : therof plumbeus, bea, beum, a thonge made of the metal of leade: and By tranflation a man, oz any other thing of the propretie and condicion of leade, that is to wortte, Beup, Blunt, and dulle : wherof is tais faken a latine proner et Plumbeo ingulare gladio, to cutte ones throte with a sworde
of leed, that is to sep, to go about and to labour to onercome or to convince a man with
a kapne, lpght, and stender reason or argument. The proner be Cicero doth Bse.

In illum nil poteft, f.dici. Dothinge can Be

fepd agepnft Bym.

Exuperat eins stultitia hac omnia. The fo-

ly Bnes of Bym paffeth al this.

Define deos gratulando obtundere. Leane or forBeare to bulle the goddie with genna thankes to them for the good chance or fore tune, Gratulor, laris, Bath two fignificatione, the one is to make iope, and to fave oz to teffefie in mozdes, that thou arte glad of the good foztune oz Bappp chance, either of an other man, ozele of then owne felfe. And in this fignification Gratulor wol Bane after Bym a batine cafe of the partie, for mbofe canfe fuche iopinge oz teftification of glad. nes is made, whether it be thp felfe , oz els any other boby : as Gratulor tibi, quod tam gratiofus fis apud principem, I am gladde, that you be in fuche brate fanour with pour pzince. Gratulor mihi cui hoc fæculo tam li terato nasci contigerit, I am glad on myn owne Begalfe, that it was my chaunce to Be Boane

Boane in this tyme, when letters fo wet flon ry Ben . mBere note, that gratulor, befibes the fand batine cafe, may Bane after bym ale fo, of the topnge that pon allege , wherfoze pon fep that pou be glad, an accufatine with. oute a paepofition, oa an accufatine with the pzeposition, ob, ozele an ablatine with the prepofition de : as Jam glad that yon bane that office, Gratulor tibi iftum magiftratum, 02, Gratulor tibi ob istum magistratum, or ele Gratulor tibi de isto magistrato. 300 Gratulor tibi nouum istum honorem, og ob nomm istum honorem, oz de nouo isto honore, 9 am gladde on poure Begalfe, of this your newe promocion . Al Be it the poetes fometymes leue out the batine cafe,efpe cially when it is a pronown : as Quid.in ep. Gratulor Oechalia ritulis accedere noftris. weere the datine is Inderftabed, which map Be tibi, mihi, oz nobis. Id.de arte am. Prisca iuuent alios, ego me nuc denico natum Gras tulor : mBere is onderftanded mihi . Some tymes alfo in ozatours, the dative is not epo pzeffed, But omitted and Enderffanded. Quin til in palc.cadauer. Gratulemur iam, quod nulla ciuitas fame laboret, BBere is Inder. fanded nobis. And by reason of suche omiffie on of the batine cafe fom grammarians Baue thought

thought gratulari idem effe quod gaudere, to iope, to reiopce, oz to Be glad, alleging foz their auctozitie the examples aboue waitten : But Laur. Vall, li. 5. eleg. cap. +2. doth not allowe them, well confiderynge, that gratu lation map Be, where not only no iop oz glab nes is, but alfo entier and Bartie fozowe, as a man map fape og teffifie that Be is glab of the promocion of an other man, (whiche is in latine, Gratulari alicui nouă dignitatem) a pet in Bie Barte Be riaft fogpe foz the fame. Gratulor is alfo taken fometome foz gratias agere,to apuc thankes, but that is in maner neuer, but to the goddes immoztal. So that in this fignification it is the fame that fuppli care, to peap and to do our denocione to the goddes. Titus Liuius. Triumphantes in capi tolium ascendebant, Ioui optimo Maximo, caterisque dis gratulatum, Such perfons as triumphed in old tyme in the cite of Rome pfed to afcende oz to go bp into the Capitole caffle, oz towe of the citie, to anne denonte thankes Onto the moft good, a mofte mightp Jupiter, and Bnto thother goddes. So that Gratulari Deo et superis, is to apue denonte thankes Buto god and to his fagnetes foz any benefpte, felicitie, oz Bappy chaunce recepned. And fo is gratulando taken Bere in this

this place of Terence, and there is underffa.

ded eis nempe dijs.

Desine obtundere, nisi illos, ex tuo ingenio iudicas, ut nihil credas intelligere, nisi idem dictum est centies. Leue dustyng them, excepte thou esteme and iudge them of theme owne propretie, that is, that thou thenkeste them to percepue or understande nothenge, but if the same have bene spoken, repeted, or reflected an hundred tymes.

Quid risifti! wherfoze dyddeft thou laugh! Serui uenere in mentem Syri callidirates. I remembzed, oz I thought uppon the subtyle oz wily deupses of my sernant Syzus.

Itane ? Yea, oz in bebe.

Vultus quoque homninu fingit scelus. The Ingracious harbotte can facion or transpose also the countenances and tokes of men. Scelus for scelestus per emphasin, aut potius au resin, as is seed afore. Jo. Rinins in his castigations upon Terence noteth these wordes in this place, and expouneth the same in suche wise that he taketh the sense and meaning of them to be this. Vultus quoque hominum singit scelus, The Ingratious felow can also transpose or facion the countenances of men (that is) can make or cause menne to soke and to have suche countenances as him spstesses.

Heautontimorum.

187 Ppffeth, meanpage by Spaus, that be Bab in fuche wpfe taught and enftructed & linia,that Be coulde facion Bis tooke and countenaunce at Bie plea fure, and countrefeate any facion of countenance that Be wolde Bym felfe. And in this fenfe it befte agreth with the wozdes nepte folowpnge, whiche ben thefe . Gnatus quod se adsimulat lætum, id dicis, That mp fonne maketh a countenance as Be were glad fpeake pou of that? And fingere wultum, in the felfe fame fenfe Bfeth Cgfar.l.i.bell.Gall. where be faith thus. Hi neque uultu fingere, neque interdum lacrumas tenere poterant, Thefe men coulde neither fepne og make a good countenance, noz pet fometymes Bolde oz fozBeare weppinge (as who Bouthe fape) they conde not byde noz diffemble their fere. but that there appered in their faces and coil tenances enibent notes and tokens,that in theyz myndes and hartes they were fooze troubled and peped, and aferde of punpsibement. And of the fame cometh a paonerbial? fpekpng : Fortuna fibi quifque fingit, Euerp man maketh (as who Buld fap) is caufer of hie owne foztune Be it good oz Bad, as who Bulde fap, thep that be good oz Bertuone oz lerned, oz gane any honest crafte oz occupation, Bal Bane good foztune, and Ball Be fuftepneb 8 3

stepned therby, and love well, and tontrarp wyle they that be pote felowes, not have any lernpage, not occupation, but be flagicious and full of myschefe, Ball not lyuc well, but in miserie, where they may always thanks them selfes, as causers of their own fortune.

Idem istuc mihi uenit in mentem. I remem Bzed, oz B thought Spon euen the felfe same

sppnge.

Magis, si magis noris, putes ita rem este. Thou woldest moche moze thynke it to be so, if thou dyddest better knowe the matter.

Ain tu ? Sapft thou fo ?

Hoc prius scire expeto. Esis 3 desire to

knrwe firfte.

Mira narras. Thon tellift a mervoilus tale. Mira the acufatife plurel, neutre gendze, put fubftantiuely.

Quid eft, quod amplius simuletur ? what

is there that is fepned moze than this !

Est mihi retro ultimus in ædibus conclaue quoddam. I hane a certapn parlour behind, oz in the backe fyde in the furmoofte parte of all my house.

Lectus uestimentis fratus eft. There Be clo

thee lapde Spon the Bedde.

Quid postquam hoc est factu ? what, when that was done:

Huc

Hue abit Clitiplio, Bacchis consecuta est illico. Thither goeth Clitipho, and after goeth Bacchis at the harde heles of hym. Con sequi is to folowe, as we ble to sape in englyshe, cheeke by cheke, og at the harde beeles, ac.

Vbi abiere intro, operuere oftiu. As soone as thep were gotten in, thep closed or Butte

to the booze.

Clinia hæc fieri uidebat r Dpo Efinia fe all

this bone :

Quid nit mecum una simul. what elsteuen to gither with me. Quid ni. s. uiderit. Vna sie mul it is the figure plonasmus, of whiche it

is Bewed afoze.

Decem dierum uix mili est familia. Mp houwseholde map scacely endure oz hold ten dapes longer, (as who buld sap) I hal not be able to contynue householdeng oz keping of an house ten daps longer.

Ille operam amico dat suo. Be attebets 50

pon Bie frende.

An dubium id eft tibi! Hafte thou any bout

of that !

Quenquam animo tam comi este, aut leni putas? Thenkest thou any man to be of so familiar, or so gentyl in harte? Hichae comis et hoc come, is he that is gentyl and face

vafilm 4 38

miliar and nothpunge statelyke noz high mind ded oz straunge. Hic hæc lenis, hoc lene, is he that is not rough noz Barpe, noz soone mo ned to angre, but is gentyl and sone contented oz pleased, and is full of sufferance.

Quo nerba facilius dentur mihi . EBat 3

mape the fooner Be decepued.

Merito mihi nunc ego succenseo. Jam and arp with my felfe now, not without a cause.

Quot res dedere, ubi possim percentiscere, nisi estem lapis. Bowe many thynges haue they done, wherby I myght haue percepued it, if I had not ben a very stone.

Anne illud inultum feret. Shal thep efcape

with it Bonunifed?

Non tu te cohibes ? wolt thou not refreine 02 kepe thy felfe in ?

Non tu te respicis ? Doft thou nothpng re-

garde thy felfe?

Non ego tibi exempli fatis fum ? Am not &

Præ iracundia non fum apud me. & am out

of my wytte foz angre.

Te ne isthuc loqui? .f. decet, conuenit, uel oportet. Suche a wozde to come out of the mouther

Nonne id flagitium est, te alijs consilium dare, foris sapere, tibi no poste auxiliarier

90

Heautontimorum. 189
gs not this a verye noughtpe thynge, that
thou canste gone counsapste onto others,
and to be wose in other mennes mattiers,
and not to be able to helpe or ease thyne
owne selse!

Fac te effe patrem fentiat. So boothat be may perceine and fele the to be his father.

Fac ut audeat tibi credere ofa. So doo that he map compt and wew onto the al thinges. Credere alicui in this significacion is to com mytte onto any man al secretes, and to kepe noz hyde nothynge from hym.

Fac ne quam aliam quærat copiam . So bo that he mape not feke foz any other helpe.

Fac ne te deferat. So do that Be maye not

fozfake the.

Imo abeat potius multo, quouis gentium, quam hic per flagitium, ad inopiam redigat patrem. Nap mary lette hym go from hene to the worldes ende, moche rather then he hulde here through his mischiefe and kngrations facion of spupng, kndo his father, and bryng him to pouertie and nede or beggarp. Of this worde Gentium howe it is added knto dyners adnerses, hit is largely declared afore.

Si illi perga suppeditare fump tibus, mihiil lac uere ad rastros res redit. If I Buld gine

&s Bpm

Bym asmoche money, as he word spend, that worde surely bringe me to the rake and the spade: as who bulde say, it worde kndo me, and make me a very beggar in dede: and it is elegantly sayde in latine, Res mili ad ratios redit, I muste be sayne to take a rake and a spade in my hande, (as who buld sep) to dygge and delse sor my lyuyng. Suppedience illi sumptibus, maye otherwyse also be sayd in satyne, Suppedicate illi sumptus, and this sater is more vsed.

f

Quot incomoditates in hac re accipies, nie fi caues? Howe many incommodities or displeasures Balt thou have in this thenge, excepte thou be ware or take hede? All be it Go. Kinius in his castigations redeth, Quot incommoda tibi in hac re capies. &c.

Difficilem oftendis te este, ignosces tamen post. Thou Bewest the selfe parde, soze, oz Benp towardes sym, pet thou wolt fozgine oz pardone sym at last. Post.i. postca, and it is here an adverse and not a pzeposition, soz it gonerneth no case, where falso it is and noted afoze.

Nescis quam doleam. Thon knowest not bowe soay I am.

Quid obticuisti : mbp doest thou not speke!

Of the propre signification of Obticeo, it is

web

Bewed afoze.

Ita dico. So I fape.

Ne quid uereare. Be not aferde, 02 feare nothpinge.

Nil dos nos mouet. we care nothynge for

any money to Bir mariage.

Duo talenta pro re nostra ego este decreui sais. I hane determpned oz iudged that one hundzed poundes is pnoughe foz one of mp

fußftaunce.

Ira dictu opus est, si me uis faluum este, et rem, et filium, Chon mufte nedes fo fage, if thou wolte Baue mp lpfe fauch, and mp goodes and my fonne. Bere is the figure of conffeuction called zeugma , whiche ie when a perbe og an abiective is reduced and referred unto dyuere nominatine cafes oz fubftantiues, that is to wette, onto the nominatue oz fußftantine that is newte Onto it empreffety, and Bnto all the others, by underftandpinge oz repetyng : as Ego et tu uiuis, g and thou Ppue. mbere uiuis is reduced and referred Bn to two nominatine cafes, that is to witte ego and tu . And with the nexte, that is tu, it ace cozdeth in numbre and perfon eppzeffelp, and with the further that is ego, by underftandynge tone. Ego . f. uiuo, et tu uiuis . So cali mouendi funt, et terra, where mouen-

di and funt accoaden with the newt, that is coli eppaeffelp, that is to fape, the verbe in noumbre and perfone, and the adiectine in cafe, gendze, and numbze. And with the further terra, thep bothe accoaden not, But By Inderffandynge thus, Cali mouendi funt, et terra. i.mouenda eft . So Virgil. Hic illius arma, hic currus fuit . weere the fenfe and ozation is tone to be made perfect. Hic illius arma.f.fuerunt : Hic currus fuit. &c. Ageyne Ego et uxor mea est docta. The perfect fpe King ie thie, Ego.f.fum doctus, et uxor mea est docta, oa ele Ego sum doctus, et uxor.s. eft docta . Yet this not withfandpuge , pf there be any comparatio, the werbe or the ab iectine map accoade with the further . As in epaple me fap not Ego melius quam tu fcrie bis, but Ego melius g tu, fcribo, 3 wapte Better then thou. Lpke wopfe if there be any fimilitude, the verbe oz adiectine fal accozo with the further nominatine og fubffantine : as Ego ficut tu fentio, and not ego ficut tu fentis, Gthynke as thou doeft, oz & am of the mynde that thou arte. And in the pfalme Ego sicut fænum arui, a not ego sicut fænum aruit. Alfo by the coniunction nifi, thus. Talem filium nulla nisi tu pareret, and not pareres : but by underftandpnge . And Bere note.

Heautontimorum. note, that zeugma, mape be three manier mapes. fpaft in perfon, as Ego et tu uiuis : Secondarily in gendze, as Rex et regina eft irata : EBirbely in numbze, as Cic. Nihil te hic munitissimus habendi senatus locus,nihil horum ora, uultusque mouerunt? Bais this moft fironge place, that the parlyament is kepte in, and the faces or countenances or tokes of thefe men, being prefent and behotbynge the, moned the nothyng at all r Dote furth rithat ther be the kindes of zeugma. Dne is called in greke protozeugma, tont ia wohen the Berbe op the abtectine is fette in the begynnynge : as Dormio ego et tu. En other ie caffed melozeugma, which is when the perbe or the adjective is fette in the mpbdes : as Ego dormio et tu . The igpade is caffed hypozeugma, and that is where the perbe is put in the end:as Ego et tu dormis. But when a verbe oz an abiectine is reduced Onto bruere nominatine cafes og fubffantines, and agreeth with them Both, the grame mariane callen it zeugma locutionis, of fpe kynge, non constructionis, and not of cone Arnetion. He in the example of Cicero afoze, Nihil horum ora uultisque mouerunt . H. geyn . Ioannes eft eruditus et petrus. Zeug. ma requireth foure thynges : fyzfte biuerfe fu6-

fubstantines, as Rex et regina: Secondarisp a coninnction, as et. Thirdely a Berbe of an adiectine, as irata est. Fourthip that the same verbe of adiectife do agree expressiv with the next noiatine of substatine, as Rex et regina est irata. Where note that the counction map be exther a conjunctife, a disjunctife, of els an expletine, it mays be also an adverse in stede of a conjunction: as Cubas ubi ego, Thou syest where I doo. Canas quando nos, Thou suppest when we doo. Hac fere de zeugmate Gerardus Listrius,

Id mirari te simulato, et illum rogato simul quamobrem id faciam. Make as thoughe thou dyddest mernaple therat, and together there withall demaunde of hym, wherfore

Boooit.

Ego uero, quamobrem id facias, nescio. And in dede to, B knowe not wher foze thou

doeft Bif.

Ego id facio, ut eius animu qui nunc luxuria et lascinia diffiuit retundam. I doo it that I map cleane dasse his hart or mpnde, which che nowe runneth at rouers in root and wan tonnes. Diffiuere proprespis to rune abrode in dyners places, as water doeth, and by transsation it is to be roottous and wylde, rounnynge at large, nothynge refrepnynge bym

Heautontimorum.

192

sym selse. Semblably retundere proprety is to make duste or blunt as in a knyse, when the popute or edge of it is tourned. And the same by translation is to abate, to brynge downe, and (as we vse moche to sape nowe) to dasse, to blanke, and to appail. Luxuria, rix, a luxus, xus, xui, is satin for ryot, a not sor lecherie. Libido, bidinis, is satine for see therie, and lascinia pertenneth to the same. For lascinus propresi is he that is secherous bothe in suppage and also in wordes. Ex Laur. Vall.

Redigam eum, ut quo se uertat nesciat. I wolle Bapnge fym to that popute, that be Ball not wotte whyther to tourne Bym . H egplde mape mernaple wogy Terence fapthe not nesciet, rather then nesciat, feinge that our maner of fpeakpnge in englyfe fo fotoneth as though it Boulde be the future tenfe of the indicative mode. But it is to be noted, that this particle ut, is never iopned with ver Bes of the indicatine mode . foz ut nesciat in this maner fpeakpnge, is the fame that bar-Barous, rude, and unferned perfones fare thus, quod nesciet, but the latine phafe is otherwofe. Therfoze in this maner fpeaking with others lyke it is neceffarpe to putte the prefent tenfe of the subiunctine mode in fede

of the future of the indicatine mode. And this is also noted in the lyttell boke De corrupti sermonis emendatione. And this example of Terence is there brought in, Quo'se uertat, i. quo'se uertere debeat, it is the potential mode.

Mitte me, Let me go, oz let me alone.

Sine me in hac re gerere mihi more. Suffre me in this thong to folow mon own appe tite, oz to haue mon own minde and plesure.

Ità ne uis? wolte thon soo ? 02 is that the

mpnder

Vxorem accersat. Lette Bym fende foz Bie

sopfe.

Dictis confutabitur. He Ball Be conninced or Blanked with wordes or reasons. Confuto, tas, is to anoyde a manne in suche wyse, that he can nothynge more allege nor saye

foz Bym felfe.

Eum si uiuo, adeo exornatum dabo, adeo depexum, ut, dum uiuat, meminerit semper mei. If I spue, I woll so berape spm, and so decke oz trymme spm, that as longe as he spueth, he sal ener remedze me, oz thynk on me. Depexus, xa, xum, cometh of depeato, whiche is diligenter pecto, to kembe die sigentsp. Ouid, l.z. fast. Interea liber depexos crinibus indos Vicit, et eoo diues ab orbe uenit.

Heautontimorum. 193
uenit. Per metaphora, uel potius ironciam,
it is take and Bsed in the pl part. So that de
pexus, whiche is proprely well kembed, and
haupnge a buse wel decked, is taken for the
contrarpe, that is pl arapde and pl handled.

Sibi me pro ridiculo, ac delectamento putat. He reputeth me as his taughynge flocke, and as one to make hym sporte and paffyme.

Non auderet hec facere uiduæ mulieri, quæ in me fecit. He durste not haue doone Onto a wydowe, oz a sone womanne, that he hathe done agepuste me. Vidua, duæ, is a sone woman and a wydowe, whose husbande is decesed: and bicause women (especially such as haue nohusbandes to helpe a defende them, from ininties and wzonges) foz the mooste parte be nothynge sette by, but had in contempte, and reputed as abiectes and bise per sones, whiche no man careth foz, noz fereth to desude and mocke, therfoze he vsets here that comparison and example.

In the feconde Scene.

Omnem de me eiecit animum. He Bath caft all his mynde away from me.

Quodnam ob facinus! foz what act, bebe,

02 trefpas:

Quid ego tantum sceleris admiss miser ? . What so great and hepnone trespace have her-

perpetrate oz done vnBappy Bodi that gam?

Vulgo id faciunt. They do it comenty, (as who Bulde fap) enery Body vfeth to do this thringe that I have done.

Sciotibi elle hoc granius multo, ac durius. I knowe that this thonge is to the moche

moze grenous and Barbe.

Ego haud minus ægre patior. I take the

matter enen as grenouffp.

Nescio, nec rationem capio. I know it not, noz I percepue noz understande not the reason of it.

Tibi bene ex animo uolo. I wolde the wel

with all my Barte.

Hic patrem aftare aiebas! Stode mp father Bere, fapdeft thon :

Quid me incufas ! why blameft thou me !

Quicquid ego luius feci, tibi prospexi, et fiultitiæ tuæ. what so ever I have doone in this matter, I dyd it to helpe the and thy for symenes. Prospicere is to soke 02 to se Into.

and to prompte or Beft for.

Te uidi animo esse omisso. I same oz mare ked the to be of a negligente oz rechesesse mynde. Omisso. i. negligenti. So in Adelphis. At enim metuas, ne ab re sint omissiores paulo, Marpe but percase thou woste feare

Heautontimorum. 194
feare and caste perple that they Bulde be negligent aboute their owne prospt, and about
gettynge moneye to sustepne they'm or to

Vidite, suavia in præsentia quæ essent, prima habere, neque consulere in longitudinem. I sat e or marked the to sette moste by the though whiche be swete, pleasant, and delectable sor the whyle, and not to proupde sor any space or longe tyme to come.

Cæpi rationem, ut neque egeres, neque hæc posses perdere. I begonne to take suche a way, that neither thou mightest be brought to pouertie, nede, or penurie, nor pet mpgh-

teft lefe this that thou hafte.

fpue Bp.

Eis commisi et credidi. B Bane commytted

and put all the matter to them,

Ibi tuæ stultitiæ semper crit præsidium. There Balbe alwapes a refuge and place of

fuccour for the foly Benes.

Disperif, scelestus quantas nurbas conciui insciens? I am Indone ungrations felowe that I am? Bowe great troublous buspness have I paorured unwittynge?

Emori cupio. I wold fapne dpe,02 I wolde

to Be out of my tyfe.

Prius, queso, difce quid sit uiuere, ubi scies,

sidisplicebit uita, tum isthoc utitor. I prape the, frast terne, what it is to spue in dede, and after that thou Balte knowe it, then if good to spee Ball mystyke the, then Be this facion, that thou doest nowe. Vivere, is here taken for secundum virtutem vivere, to spue after the tule of Bertne. And vita here is taken for actus et mores, as who bushe sape, the syfe actife, moral, and vertuous. So in Phorm. Quem ego in vita vidi optimum, whome I have sen mernaplous good, honest, and bertuous of spunge.

Quæista est prauitas, quæ ue amentia? what naughty facion is this, og what mad,

neffe :

Quod peccaui ego, id obest huic. Chat that I have offended, furteth fpm bere.

Ne te admisce. Medle not thou in the mater. Næ an aduerbe of fozbyddynge may be iopned with Berbes of the imperatife mode, oz of the subinctife mode indifferentely. Non in the same signification is iopned with verbes of the subinctife mode onely, and not of the imperative mode.

Nemo te accusat. Do manne accuseth, Blas meth, 02 appecheth the, 02, no man compley

neth on the.

Nec tu aram, tibi neque precatorem para-

Heautontimorum. ris. Depther take fennctuarie foz the matter, ne pet prompbe get or make anp fpokefman. peticioner, oz interceffor foz the. Pararis foz paraueris, per fyncopen. And Bit is the fue ture tenfe of the fubiunctine mode fet foz the imperatine mobe,

Nihil fuccenseo tibi. I am nothyng angry

with the.

Rogasse uellem unde mihi petere cibum. I wolde I had afked of fym, where I fuld requipe my meate and dapnke.

Nos abalienauit. Be Bath apuen Be oner, oz, Be Bath caft ve of, oz, Be Bath fozbeaden

De Bie Boufe.

Irrides in re tanta, neque me quicquam co filio adimas : Doeft thou mocke og teft in fo great a matter, noz Belpeff me nothpnge at

all with the counfaple!

Ego dicam quod mihi in mentem, tu diiudica . I woll fage that is in my mynde, and than indge thou. In mentem, f. uenit, ozele in mentem. f. eft foz in mente eft, per antiptofin, albeit in the merapn of Bafpl impaintynge it is noted (as founden redde in fome epempleries)not in mente, But in mente eft.

Inuenta eft causa, qua te expellerent. EBer was a quareft founde, wherby they myghte

dapue og thauft the out.

A.4.7.

Eft

Eft uerifimile. Gt is tyke fo.

An tu ob hoc peccatum, este illum iratum putas? Doeft thou suppose oz thynke that de is angry foz this offence?

Non arbitror. I topnke not.

Nunc aliud specta. Nowe marke an other thynge, or pet more over conspder an other thynge. Hor I thynke nunc here to be taken for iam, whiche very oft amany tymes is taken for præterea, insuper, ad hæc, furthermore besydes at this. ac.

Matres omnes filis in peccato adiutrices solent este. Al mothers vien oz Ben wonte to Belp theyz sonnes, when they done any fant.

Matres filis auxilio in paterna iniuria for lent effe. Mothers are wonte to helpe theya chyldzen, when their fathers do the wzong, oz be Enreasonable.

Id non fit. That is not done.

Suspitionem istam ex illis quere. Demade of them and enquire the cause of this suspi-

Rem profer palam. Ster the mattier

pfarnely.

Si non est uerum, ad misericordiam ambos adduces cito. If it be not true, thou Baste as none moue and baying them both to pitie and compassion.

Recte

Recte fuades. Efon gyueft me good couns

fapelle.

Sat recte hoc mili in mentem uenit, This camme Berp wel onto my mynde or semem-Braunce.

Eum precatorem mili paro. Bym woll J gette to Be fpokesman, peticioner, ozinter-

ceffour foa me.

Seni nottro fidei nihil habeo. I trufte oute olde man nere a deale, oz I haue no trufte oz affiance at al in the olde man mp mayster.

In the thez de Scene.

Profecto, nist caues tu homo, aliquid conficies mali. Ondoubtedly, excepte thou beware thou felowe, thou Balte werke oz barnae Pp some myschife.

Miror quomodo tam ineptum quidquam potuerit tibi uenire in mentem. I meruaple Bowe any so folysse a thynge coulde come

puto thy mynde.

Pergin' mulier este? wolt thon be a woman fipll: as who Bulde sape. wolte thon neuer

lene thy womans condicions?

Vllam ne ego rem unquam uolui, quin tu in ea re mihi aduersator fueris! was I euer monded or wollong to have done any thong, but that thou haste resisted and hene agequite me therin! Terence in the texte, speakunge H.a.-b. in in the persone of Chremes Into Softrata

Beinge a woman, fayth aduerfatrix.

Si rogitem iam, quid est quod peccem, aut quamobrem hoc faciam, nescias. If I wold nowe aske of the, what it is wherin I do a mysse, or where fore I do this same, thou coudest not telle.

In qua re nuc tam confidenter restas stulte! In what thynge doest thou nowe withstande me, oz frine, and strogle agapust me, so bold

Pp, 02 fo malopertly foly Be felowe!

Iniquus es, qui me tacere de re tanta postules. Thou art vniust or Inresonable that doest requyze, or that woldest have me to holde mp peace and say nothinge, in so great a matter.

Nihilo minus ego hoc faciam tamen. Yet

neuertheleffe 3 wopl do this fame.

Non uides quantum mali ex ea re excites? Doeft thou not fe how moch mpschiefe thou

areafeft thet Byr

Subditum se suspicatur. Be mystrusteth sym selfe that he was some chaungelynge. Subditum, i. subditum uel suppositum. Suppositus, ta, tum, a chaungelynge, oz a chylde, that was chaunged in the cradle, and layde there for the very trewe chylde. Iuuenalis. Transeo suppositos, I passe oner a speke nothinge

Heautontimorum.

197
thenge of channgelenges, or suche as were chaunged in their cradels, as we sape in engliph. Df the same signification is subdititius and here in this place subdities.

Ifthuc inimicis fiet. Suche chaunce come to

our ennempes.

Ego ne confitear meum non effe filium, qui fit meus? Shuld I confesse, oz sap, that be is not mp sonne, whiche in dede is myn?

Quid metuis monat feareft thou! oz where

of art thou aferde!

Conuinces facile ex te natum, nam tuisis milis est probe. Thou patte sone oz eather prove fim to be of then own body borne, for he is very lyke Into the of condicions. Dyners grammarpans have noted, that similis whan it governeth a datyfe case, betokeneth lyke in favour, and whan it governeth a generous, it betokeneth lyke of maners and contions. Whiche observation here in this and other places (for the more part) is true, but yet not every where.

Illi nihil uiti eft relictum, quin id itidem fit tibi. Be Bath no fault oz Bice lefte, but that

thou hafte euen the fame alfo.

Talem nulla nisi tu pareret filium. Do wo man alpue coulde haue bzought fozth suche a sonne, but thou, here is the figure zeugma, A.a.s. of

of whiche it is diligently noted a lyttell as foze, and this same clause of Tevence there recyted.

In the fourth Scene.

Si unquam ullum fuir tempus, cum ego uoluptati tibi fuerim, obsecto, eius ut memineris. If euer there was any tyme, that you had any delyte or pleasure in me, I bee seche you for goddie sake to cal it to mynde and remembrance.

Inopis te miserescat mei. Hane thon pitie oz compassion ppon me, beinge a poze felow, and without any maner helpe. f oz that signi

fieth proprete inops.

Peto parentes meos ut commonstres mihi. I desire you that you wolf Bewe Into me my parentes, 02 mp father and mother.

Ne ishuc animum inducas tuum. Menet

thynke that.

Hoccine quelifti oblecro: Bafte ton afked

fuche a queftion of me & pap the?

Caue posthac, si me amas, unquam isthuc uerbum ex te audiam. Beware if thon sone me, that I neuer here that woode of the mouthe ageyne.

Caue mores posthac in te este istos sentia. Beware that I never se oz preine to be in the agepne from Bensefozth suche manere oz bes banour

Banour as thon Baft Bfed.

Si scire uis, ego dicam . If thon be wot-

Nostrum te este credito. Ehpnke the felfe to be oure owne sonne. So hit is taken here in this place of Terence, but it mape be ene glised in an other sense, thus: Think the self to be our owne (as who sould sap) our frend and in our good fanour.

Non funt hac parentis dicta. Thefe be not mete mozdes of a father to his fonne.

Non, si ex capite sis meo natus itidem ut aiunt Mineruam effe ex Ioue, ea caufa magis patiar flagitiis tuis me infamen fieri. Blo though thou were Boane out of mp Berp feed enen fo,as thep far that Minerna was Boan out of the Beed and Bzapn of Juppiter, pet 3 wol not, any thong the rather for that caufe, fuffre my felfe to be in infamie and obloquie of men, oz to incurre and runne in schaunder of men, by reason of thy abhomynable vices oz naugstre facione. Flagitus, ie ablatiuus caufa. Minerua is the goddeffe of mpfdome, of artis a fciences, a warres, and it is metaphozicalli take fomtimes foz nature, foz wit, oz foz any art oz fcience. whiche thinges bycaufe thep be bigh giftes a only giue by god, the poetis fein,that Minerna mas the bough tet

fer of Jupiter, and delpuered oz Bozne out of Bis owne Beed oz Bzapne. Wherof Lucianus the greke poete hath a Berp pzetie dialoge in dialogis deorum superū.

Di ifthæc prohibeant . The goddes fozbid

oz defende thofe thinges.

Ego, qd potero, euitar sedulo. I wol do mp' Bufp labour as morn as I Balbe able to do. Quæris id, quod habes, parentes, quod abe

elt, non queris, patri quomodo obsequare, et ut serues, quod labore inuenerit. Eson se kest that, that thou haste, that is to say, paren tes, or sather and mother, but that that thou haste not, but lackest, thou sekest not, that is to say, how thou mapst please thy father, and how thou maist kepe that he hath goten with his labour. Inuenerit, i, parauerit.

Pudet dicere hoc præfente. Bam affamed

to fpeke it in the prefence of this man.

At te illud nullo modo facere puduit. But

to boo that.

Ehêu quam ego nunc totus displiceo mihi. Asas how angry I am with my self, oz how sozy I am. Displiceo mihi in latine spekynge is sometimes vsed in a mothe tyke sense, as we vse to sep in engly Be, I am halfe nought, as thus, I was wery of tranailyng, oz after my

Heautontimorum. 199
mp ionrney, and was halfe nought a moze,
De uia fessus erä, mihique totus displiceba.
Quam pudet, s. me. howe greattely apamed gam.

In the fpft Scene.

TEnimuero nimis graniter cruciat adolescentulum, minisque inhumané. Truesp ge vepeth the pooze ponge man to sooze, and to unkyndsp oz ungentyssp.

Exeo ut pacem conciliem .f. inter eos . B comme fozige to make peace oz attonemente

betwene them.

Cur non accersi iubes filiam.s. meam. why boeft thon not beade or comande my boughter to be fent for ?

Mi uir te obsecto ne facias. Swete Buf-Bande B paap pou foz goddes sake do not so.

Pater obsecto mihi ignoscas. father B befeche you for goddes fake, forgyne or parbone me.

Da ueniam. s.mihi. fozgyue oz pardon me. Sine te exorem. Lette me entrete pou. Exo orare, est orando impetrare, to obtepne with prapinge.

Sciens no facia, I wol not bo it wpttingly, Id nos no finemus. I wol not suffreit. Nos for ego is moche Bsed modestiæ causa, but uos sor tu map not be Bsed, ne honoris quie

dem

dem gratiæ.

Si me uiuum uis pater, ignosce.f.mili.fa. der if pon loue mp lpfe, fozgpue oz poon me.

Ne tam offirma te. Be not so ftpffe, oz be not so envst harted. Foz that is offirmare ani mu, albeit it is vsed somtimes in the good pt.

Ealege hoc faciam. I woll do the thynge

ppon this condicion.

Omnia faciam, impera. I woll doo al thinge ges that you Ball thinke good, commaunde me. Omnia faciam. f. quæ tu cenles æquü elle ut faciam, for that went nept afore.

Ad me recipio. & Inbertake it ..

Hæc dum incipias grauia sunt, dumque ignores, ubi cognoris, facilia. Al these thenges be harde, tel a man hath begon of is entred in them, and as longe as he knoweth
them nat, but after that he is ones acquepn-

ted with them, they be lyght.

Rufam ne illam uirginem, cæsiam, sparso ore, adunco naso, ducam! Shall I marpe that reed heeded, grep eped, platerfaced, and hawkenosed wenche! Cæsius, a, um, and glaucus, ca, cum, is blew or grep, as the sky is when it hath little spleckes of grep clowdes in a faire day, as it were a plumbet colour. Of the names of colours rede Aul. Gel. 1,2, noct. attic, ca, 26. Sparso ore. i, largo, las

10,

to, amplo, large, brode, and (as we Bfe to fap in scorne or devision) platerfaced. Adunco naso.i.incaruo, crokpnge or bowpnge ine
ward sike as the bil of an egle or of an hank,
a such we cal in scorn or devision hawknoses.

Eiz ut elegans eft. Bif what a minion it is.

Quando quidem ducenda est, egomet habeo propemodum, quam uolo. Sens that I must nedes marye one, I my selfe haue in maner founde her that I woll haue.

Nunc laudo te gnate. Dow I gan the thake

fonne.

Perplacet.f.mihi. I am Berp wel conteted, 02 it pleaseth me Berp wel.

Hoc nunc reftat. This now remayneth.

Syro ignoscas uolo, quæ mea caussa fecit.
I wolde haue pon to perdon Syzue, of tho
thynges that he hath doone for my cause, or
for my sake. Syro ignoscas, s.ea quæ, &c.
Finis Heauton.

THO. BERTHELETI.
M.D.XXXIII.

CVM PRIVILECIO.